



**Negative thermal expansion in functional materials:  
Controllable thermal expansion by chemical modifications**

Journal:	<i>Chemical Society Reviews</i>
Manuscript ID:	CS-REV-12-2014-000461.R1
Article Type:	Review Article
Date Submitted by the Author:	17-Mar-2015
Complete List of Authors:	Chen, Jun; University of Science and Technology Beijing, Department of Physical Chemistry Hu, Lei; University of Science and Technology Beijing, Department of Physical Chemistry Deng, Jinxia; University of Science and Technology Beijing, Department of Chemistry Xing, Xianran; University of Science and Technology Beijing, School of Metallurgical and Ecological Engineering

## REVIEW ARTICLE

# Negative thermal expansion in functional materials: Controllable thermal expansion by chemical modifications

Cite this: DOI: 10.1039/x0xx00000x

Jun Chen, Lei Hu, Jinxia Deng and Xianran Xing\*

Received 00th January 2012,  
Accepted 00th January 2012

DOI: 10.1039/x0xx00000x

www.rsc.org/

Negative thermal expansion (NTE) is an intriguing physical property of solids, and exhibits a complex interplay among lattice, phonon, and electron. Interestingly, a large number of NTE materials have been found in various types of functional materials. In the last two decades good progress has been achieved to discover new phenomena and mechanisms of NTE. In the present review article, NTE is reviewed in functional materials of ferroelectrics, magnetics, multiferroics, superconductors, temperature-induced electron configuration change and so on. Zero thermal expansion (ZTE) of functional materials is emphasized due to the importance for practical applications. The NTE functional materials present a general physical picture to reveal a strong coupling role between physical properties and NTE. There is a general nature of NTE for both ferroelectrics and magnetics, in which NTE is determined by either ferroelectric order or magnetic one. In NTE functional materials, a multi-way to control thermal expansion can be established through the coupling roles of ferroelectricity-NTE, magnetism-NTE, change of electron configuration-NTE, open-framework-NTE, and so on. Chemical modification has been proved to be an effective method to control thermal expansion. Finally, challenges and questions are discussed for the development of NTE materials. There remains a challenge to discover a "perfect" NTE material for each specific application for chemists. The future studies on NTE functional materials will definitely promote the development of NTE materials.

## 1. Background

### 1.1 Basic knowledge of thermal expansion in solids

Thermal expansion is an important issue for solid state chemistry. It generally correlates with crystal structure, electronic structure, microstructure, defects and so on. The thermal expansion of solid materials shows a strong dependence on chemical composition. The problem caused from thermal expansion exists in many fields varying from large structural components such as road, railroad tracks, container of liquefied natural gas and bridges, to precision instruments and electronic devices such as telescopes, standard rulers, solid-oxide fuel cells (SOFCs), actuators, core wires of long-distance power cables, catalyst support and thin films.<sup>1-10</sup> The modern applications require functional materials to display not only good physical properties, but also controllable thermal expansion. Controllable thermal expansion undoubtedly enhances the reliability of devices and prolongs lifetime. Before we review progress in NTE of functional materials, some basic knowledge of thermal expansion should be introduced in order. It is well known that most materials expand

upon heating, such as  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> ( $\alpha_V = 2.6 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 293-1773 K),<sup>11</sup> TiO<sub>2</sub> (anatase,  $\alpha_V = 2.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300-575 K),<sup>12</sup> and SrTiO<sub>3</sub> ( $\alpha_V = 3.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300-1173 K).<sup>13</sup> Thermal expansion can be explained by the simplest model of the asymmetric shape of the potential energy well of a simple diatomic molecule. As molecules are warmed, higher vibrational levels are excited, e.g., from  $r_0$  at  $T_0$  to  $r_6$  at  $T_6$ , resulting in the thermal expansion in distance of molecules (Fig. 1). Thermal expansion of solids is formally explained by the Grüneisen relationship between phonon and thermal expansion.<sup>14</sup>

$$\alpha_V = \frac{\gamma C_V K}{V} \quad (1)$$

where  $\alpha_V$  is the coefficient of thermal expansion (CTE),  $C_V$  specific heat at constant volume,  $K$  isothermal compressibility ( $K = -(1/V)(\partial V/\partial P)_T$ ),  $V$  volume,  $\gamma$  the Grüneisen parameter ( $\gamma = -d(\ln v)/d(\ln V)$ ). Normal solids have a nearly temperature-independent  $K$ , and  $\gamma$  which is in range of 1 to 3. Therefore,  $\alpha_V$  is normally correlated to  $C_V$  which can be basically estimated by  $C_{\text{Debye}}$ :

$$C_{\text{Debye}} = 9Nk_B \left(\frac{T}{\theta}\right)^3 \int_0^{\theta/T} dx \frac{x^4 e^x}{(e^x - 1)^2} \quad (2)$$

Therefore volume  $V$  depends on temperature  $T$  as:

$$V(T) = V_0 + \frac{9Nk_B \gamma}{K} T \left(\frac{T}{\theta}\right)^3 \int_0^{\theta/T} dx \frac{x^3}{e^x - 1} \quad (3)$$

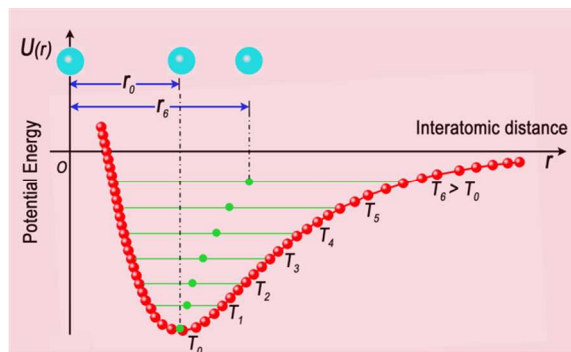


Fig. 1 Schematic diagram of potential energy well of pair atoms.

We can adopt the Debye–Grüneisen equation 3 to theoretically estimate thermal expansion of solids from phononic contribution. With given  $K$  and  $\gamma$ , unit cell volume can be fitted from experimental data with a refinement of parameter  $\theta$ . The details of equation 3 can be referred to the literature.<sup>15</sup> The Debye–Grüneisen equation 3 is quoted here in order for the understanding the NTE mechanism in functional solids. After deduction of component contributed from anharmonic phonon vibration, the contribution to NTE or anomalous thermal expansion can be directly and quantitatively estimated from physical properties such as ferroelectric or magnetic order. According to equations 1 and 3, it is well known that thermal expansion is expected to be low in low temperature, and reaches zero at absolute zero Kelvin. And it approaches to a constant value above the Debye temperature. In a real structure of material, different vibrational modes have different energy and depend on temperature. The actual population of modes should be considered. The average Grüneisen parameter is estimated by  $\gamma_{av} = \sum c_i \gamma_i / c_i$ , where  $c_i$  weights the contribution of a mode to the overall  $C_V$ . In the present review, if thermal expansion of one material deviates from the theoretical thermal expansion estimated from the Debye–Grüneisen equation 3, we generally state this material displays anomalous thermal expansion. In such case, thermal expansion could be more positive, lower, or negative.

The CTE can be defined by either of the following equations:

$$\alpha_l = \frac{(l-l_0)}{l_0 \times (T-T_0)} \quad \text{or} \quad \alpha_l = \frac{dl}{l_0 \times dT} \quad (4)$$

$$\alpha_V = \frac{(V-V_0)}{V_0 \times (T-T_0)} \quad \text{or} \quad \alpha_V = \frac{dV}{V_0 \times dT} \quad (5)$$

where  $\alpha_l$  and  $\alpha_V$  are linear and volume CTE, respectively. NTE material means it exhibits negative  $\alpha_V$  in a certain temperature range. Positive thermal expansion (PTE) means the value of  $\alpha_V$

is positive. For a cubic material, there is an equation of  $\alpha_l = 1/3 \cdot \alpha_V$ . However, for materials with anisotropic crystal structure thermal expansion is different along different axis. The relationship between  $\alpha_l$  and  $\alpha_V$  is complex. Simply, we could also use the equation of  $\alpha_l = 1/3 \cdot \alpha_V$  to basically estimate the relationship between average  $\alpha_l$  and  $\alpha_V$ . It needs to note that because CTE is sometimes dependent to temperature range, especially for those materials with nonlinear thermal expansion, the temperature range should be quoted for any value CTE. In the present review, the CTE value is default to be volume one which is derived from unit cell volume, unless there are specific notes for CTE data.

The data of CTE are generally determined by two methods. One is diffraction techniques, such as x-ray and neutron diffraction, to determine lattice parameters as function of temperature. The correspondingly calculated CTE presents the intrinsic thermal expansion property. The other is apparent measurement of length of bulk samples as a function of temperature by means of dilatometry. The calculated result represents the apparent linear CTE. It is important to note that there is normally a difference between intrinsic and apparent values of CTE, especially for those materials with high anisotropy. For the apparent measurement, the result of thermal expansion is unavoidably affected by extrinsic factors of microcracks, pores, and grain boundaries. In anisotropic materials, microcracks can be produced by the local stress of neighbouring grains in bulk ceramics due to anisotropic thermal expansion. The occurrence and healing of microcracks can introduce an additional contribution to lower thermal expansion.<sup>4</sup> The study of thermal expansion by apparent measurement should be paid much attention on the quality of sintered ceramics and drawing a conclusion. For example,  $\text{NaZr}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$  (NZP) was reported to have an apparent thermal expansion as negative as  $\alpha_l = -4.0 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (298–1273 K),<sup>16</sup> however, its intrinsic one is positive ( $\alpha_l = 4.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298–1273 K).<sup>17</sup> The other examples could be observed in anisotropic materials of  $\text{Sc}_2(\text{WO}_4)_3$ .<sup>2,18</sup>

## 1.2 NTE materials

The studies on NTE became one of the hot topics in solid state chemistry after the discovery of isotropic NTE in  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$  ( $\alpha_V = -2.73 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 0–300 K) in 1996 by Sleight *et al.*<sup>1</sup> The first observation concerning the phenomenon of NTE can be traced back several hundred years ago to the discovery of the “density anomaly of water”. Water has the highest density at 277 K. The nature of Invar effect in  $\text{Fe}_{0.65}\text{Ni}_{0.35}$  alloys discovered by Guillaume in 1897 was actually related to NTE.<sup>8,19</sup> Thermal shrinkage of a solid was first documented by Scheel in 1907 for quartz and vitreous silica at low temperatures.<sup>20,21</sup> The low thermal expansion was found in lithium aluminium silicates in 1948,<sup>22,23</sup> and the NZP family in 1979.<sup>16</sup> During this period, these compounds were usually referred to “low thermal expansion” or “anomalous thermal expansion” instead of “negative thermal expansion” material. The term of “negative thermal expansion” was used only sporadically before the 1990s. After the discovery of isotropic NTE in  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$  in

1996, the studies on NTE have been paid much attention, and are growing rapidly.<sup>1</sup>

The majority of crystal structures of NTE materials have a common feature of two-coordinate  $M_1$ -O- $M_2$  linkage for cation polyhedra which build 3D lattice. These linkages are typical for those NTE materials with open-framework structure feature. The transverse vibration about  $M_1$ -O- $M_2$  linkage is the key factor for the occurrence of NTE with open-framework structure, since the transverse vibrations are much energy favourable than longitudinal ones. For a strong bond of  $M_1$ -O- $M_2$  linkage, the length of  $M_1$ - $M_2$  contracts by the transverse vibrations of oxygens, while expands by longitudinal one. It was first pointed out in the 1950's that low energy transverse modes may have negative Grüneisen parameter and contribute to NTE.<sup>24</sup> It is also true for the coupled rotation of polyhedra in those open-framework NTE materials. The rocking of these two-coordinated linked polyhedra results from the transverse vibration mode of  $M_1$ -O- $M_2$  linkages. A concept of rigid unit modes (RUMs) is generally adopted to describe the NTE phenomenon in flexible framework materials.<sup>25,26</sup> There are a number of classes of materials with open-framework structure, such as NZP family,<sup>16</sup>  $ZrW_2O_8$ ,<sup>1</sup>  $AM_2O_7$  ( $A = Ti, Zr, Hf, M = P, V$ ),<sup>2,3</sup>  $Sc_2(WO_4)_3$ ,<sup>18</sup> zeolites,<sup>27</sup>  $Fe[Co(CN)_6]$ ,<sup>28</sup> metal-organic frameworks,<sup>29-31</sup>  $Zr_{0.4}Sn_{0.6}Mo_2O_8$ ,<sup>32</sup> and  $ScF_3$ .<sup>33-39</sup> The best example of NTE is that of liquid water and ice. Liquid water exhibits an increased density between 273 to 277 K, and solid ice itself exhibits NTE below 75 K, which is correlated to the low energy transverse vibrational modes ( $<50\text{ cm}^{-1}$ ).<sup>40,41</sup> The NTE materials with open-framework structure are only briefly introduced in the present review, since the main task of the present topic focuses on the NTE in functional materials. Readers who interest in those NTE materials with open-framework structure can be referred to the excellent reviews.<sup>2,3,5-7</sup>

The discovery of NTE provides a good opportunity to simultaneously control both physical properties and thermal expansion of functional materials. Actually, NTE distributes in various type of materials such as metals, alloys, oxides, nitrides, sulfides, and fluorides. NTE has been found in various functional materials such as magnetics, ferroelectrics, semiconductors, Mott-insulators, and superconductors. One method is to form composite by adding NTE materials. Many effective studies have been carried out in various composites such as metals or oxides with  $ZrW_2O_8$ .<sup>42-44</sup> The other method is to control thermal expansion in single-phase compounds. The progress on the NTE functional materials has shown a general physical picture that NTE can be correlated with physical properties, such as ferroelectricity, magnetism, charge-transfer, and superconductivity. Thermal expansion of functional materials could be tailored through modulating their NTE-related physical properties.

### 1.3 Applications for controllable thermal expansion

For applications of those functional materials which undergo large temperature fluctuation, thermal expansion should be as low as possible. In such case, ZTE is desirable. For example,

high performance of catalyst carrier needs to be refractory to survive hot corrosive exhaust and good thermal shock resistance in order for the requirements of greener vehicles with lower emission. A principal advantage of ceramic catalyst supports has to be low thermal expansion with a linear CTE located between  $\alpha_l = \pm 2.0 \times 10^{-6}\text{ K}^{-1}$ , because thermal stress  $\sigma$  of a material is dominated by CTE according to the equation:  $\sigma = E\alpha_l\Delta T/(1-\nu)$ , where  $E$  is Young's modulus,  $\nu$  is Poisson's ratio, and  $\Delta T$  is temperature difference.<sup>4</sup> Low or zero thermal expansion is critical for the application of precise instruments. For the application of electrostrictive materials, relaxor ferroelectrics like  $Pb(Mg_{1/3}Nb_{2/3})O_3$ -based ceramics exhibit large electrostrictive effect, which is benefited from the advantage of ZTE. Due to the feature of ZTE ( $\alpha_l = 1 \times 10^{-6}\text{ K}^{-1}$ , -173~373 K), the strain induced by thermal fluctuation is far smaller than the electrostrictive strain, which is an advantage for the micropositioner applications.<sup>45</sup>

The applications of functional devices generally need good matched CTE between different components. For example, the design for all-ceramic device of SOFC should pay much attention on the maintenance of structural integrity and compatibility during high temperature fabrication and repeatedly operating procedures in the range 673~1273 K, which is highly correlated to the difference in the CTE of different components. In addition to good electrochemical performance, the finding of new candidates of fuel electrode should take care of compatible thermal expansion with the electrolyte.<sup>9,46</sup> High temperature piezoelectric materials, which are desired for applications of structural health monitoring, non-destructive evaluation of the next generation turbines, more efficient jet engines and so on, can function at high temperatures without failure. High temperature operation condition requires controlled thermal expansion property in different component during the package of piezoelectric sensors in order to ensure mechanical reliability during thermal cycling.<sup>47</sup> In electronic packaging systems, the match of CTE among various materials is a key issue for the development of the next generation of electronic packaging with high system reliability. The undesirable mismatched CTE leads to thermal-stress accumulation at interfaces which deteriorates performance.<sup>9</sup> The applications of many thin structural components such as beams, plates and shells require stable shape against temperature fluctuation. The thermal expansion of different components should be well controlled. Otherwise, thermal deformation occurs, such as in-plane expansion or out-of-plane bending.<sup>48</sup> In the electronic industry, multilayer ceramic capacitors (MLCCs) are widely applied and an inseparable part of integrated circuits such as automotive industry, instrumentation, medical, laptops, and telecom. Because MLCCs consist of interleaved layers of ceramic dielectric and metal electrodes, MLCCs are sensitive to thermal shock during device construction. The mismatched CTE in MLCCs and the surrounding material is one of major problems for cracking and deterioration of devices, when the heat generated by the silicon chip will heat up surrounding components and thermal cycling. The thermal shock as the

cause of cracks is responsible for about 20 to 25% of MLCCs failure.<sup>49</sup>

For thin film devices, the control of biaxial elastic strain in epitaxial film, which is induced by mismatched lattice parameter or CTE between thin film and substrate is an important approach in order to enhance physical properties such as mobility of transistors, catalytic activity, superconducting, ferromagnetic, and ferroelectric,<sup>50-52</sup> or to produce new phenomena.<sup>53-55</sup> Strain engineering in film is a very useful method and commonly used to improve physical properties and get new phenomena by means of control of CTE mismatch between film and substrate. For example, BiFeO<sub>3</sub> is one of a small number of materials, which show simultaneously ferroelectric and magnetic order above room temperature. In its unstrained state, BiFeO<sub>3</sub> has rhombohedral symmetry (*R3c*). However, after the introduction of an in-plane biaxial compressive strain, BiFeO<sub>3</sub> is transformed to monoclinic or tetragonal state, resulting in much improved multiferroic property.<sup>56</sup> The engineering of control of CTE has succeeded in enhancement of superconducting transition temperature  $T_C$ . The biaxial tensile strain MgB<sub>2</sub> films show enhanced  $T_C$  (41.8 K) with 2 K higher than the bulk value (39.8 K), based on the well control of CTE between MgB<sub>2</sub> film and substrates.<sup>51</sup>  $T_C$  of La<sub>1.9</sub>Sr<sub>0.1</sub>CuO<sub>4</sub> superconductor was doubled to 49.1 K using epitaxial strain by controlling lattice mismatch and CTE between substrate and thin film. As a comparison, the bulk state of La<sub>1.9</sub>Sr<sub>0.1</sub>CuO<sub>4</sub> superconductor has a  $T_C = 25$  K.<sup>52</sup>

In this review, we will focus on the topic of NTE in functional materials. NTE has been found in many functional materials with various types of physical properties. The main four types of NTE functional materials will be reviewed: NTE functional materials with ferroelectricity, magnetism, multiferroicity, and change of electron configuration. In the section for each NTE functional material, the contents including NTE phenomena, control of thermal expansion, and mechanism will be reviewed and discussed. After the review of these four types of NTE functional materials, one section is emphasized for the progresses of ZTE functional materials, since ZTE is an important topic for both fundamental study and practical applications. Finally, a summary and outlook will be given. The general mechanism and questions for NTE in functional materials will be discussed. The development of NTE functional materials will be suggested, such as discovery of new materials and mechanism.

## 2. NTE in ferroelectrics

### 2.1 NTE phenomena in ferroelectric solids

Ferroelectricity is one of important properties of functional materials. Ferroelectricity is defined as the existence of spontaneous polarization ( $P_s$ ) which is electrically switchable. Ferroelectricity was first discovered in single-crystal Rochelle salt in 1921.<sup>57</sup> The story of the discovery of ferroelectric materials became fascinating in the early 1940s. Since that time, some important types of ferroelectrics were found, such

as the perovskite ( $ABO_3$ ) group, the tungsten-bronze group, the bismuth layer-structure group, and the pyrochlore group. Ferroelectric functional materials are widely applied in the fields of high electric constant capacitors, piezoelectric transducers, positive temperature coefficient devices, ferroelectric thin-film memories and so on. Among these ferroelectrics, the perovskite-based ferroelectricity is particular important one, such as PbTiO<sub>3</sub> (PT), BaTiO<sub>3</sub>, BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, (K,Na)NbO<sub>3</sub>, Pb(Mg<sub>1/3</sub>Nb<sub>2/3</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>, and (Bi<sub>1/2</sub>Na<sub>1/2</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>.<sup>57</sup>

It is interesting to observe that many ferroelectrics have been found to exhibit NTE or anomalous thermal expansion below  $T_C$ , such as PT,<sup>58</sup> PT-based ferroelectrics,<sup>13, 59-73</sup> Pb(Mg<sub>1/3</sub>Nb<sub>2/3</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> ferroelectric relaxors,<sup>74,75</sup> tungsten bronze,<sup>76-80</sup> and other ferroelectrics.<sup>81,82</sup> The NTE data are tabulated in Table 1. Among all these ferroelectrics, PT-based ferroelectrics exhibit an interestingly controllable NTE, which have been extensively studied in the past decade by the Xing group. The studies on crystal structure and phase transition of PT can be traced back to early 1950s. The temperature dependence of lattice parameters was measured in the temperature range of room temperature (RT) to 808 K by x-ray diffractometer in 1951.<sup>83</sup> Several other groups determined the crystal structure of PT as function of temperature in the following half century.<sup>84</sup> Even though the phenomenon of unit cell volume contraction with increasing temperature could be observed, NTE of PT was not paid attention.

In 2003, Xing *et al.* studied the thermal expansion property of PT in the temperature range of 123~1223 K. The temperature dependence of unit cell volume of PT is shown in Fig. 2. PT exhibits an interesting thermal expansion property from low-temperature ferroelectric phase to high-temperature paraelectric one (Fig. 3), in which slightly PTE is observed from 123 to 298 K, NTE from 298 K to  $T_C$  (763 K), and then again PTE above  $T_C$ .<sup>58</sup> The CTE of PT in the paraelectric phase is similar to most perovskites of  $A^{1+}B^{5+}O_3$ ,  $A^{2+}B^{4+}O_3$ , or  $A^{3+}B^{3+}O_3$  which have a CTE order of  $\sim 3.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .<sup>85</sup> However, the thermal expansion in the ferroelectric phase below its  $T_C$  is unusual. In the temperature range of 298~763 K, the *c* axis continually decreases while *a*(*b*) axes slightly increase with increasing temperature. Unit cell volume contracts and reaches a minimum at  $T_C$  (Fig. 2). The average volume CTE is negative ( $\alpha_V = -1.99 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~763 K).<sup>59</sup> Such strong NTE in PT is unusual when compared with most oxides behaving PTE, such as  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>11</sup> TiO<sub>2</sub> (anatase),<sup>12</sup> and SrTiO<sub>3</sub>.<sup>13</sup> It also needs to be mentioned that even though thermal expansion of PT is positive below 298 K, the CTE is very small and close to zero. For example, the CTE is  $7.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at 123 K.<sup>58</sup> The crossover from positive to negative thermal expansion at room temperature is unconventional, since there is no phase transition. Such crossover results from the balance between two competitive factors of anharmonic phonon vibration and ferroelectric order which contribute to positive and negative thermal expansion, respectively. The mechanism of NTE will be reviewed in the section 2.4 in detail.

Table 1 Negative thermal expansion properties in ferroelectrics

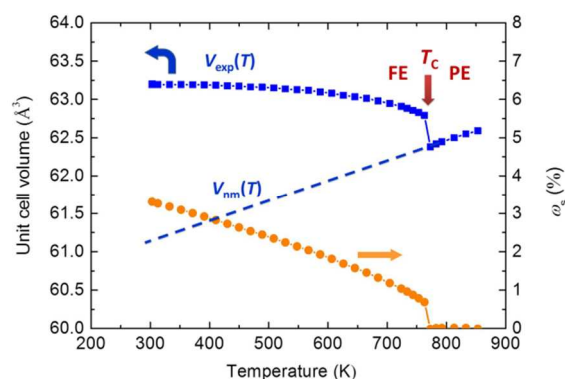
Materials	Composition	$\alpha_V$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ) <sup>a</sup>	Temp. range (K)	Method <sup>b</sup>	Ref.
PbTiO <sub>3</sub>		-1.99	298–763	XRD	58,59
(Pb <sub>1-x</sub> Cd <sub>x</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.03$	3.72	763–1173		
	$x = 0.06$	-2.16	298–743	XRD	60
(Pb <sub>1-x</sub> La <sub>x</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.05$	-2.40	298–743		
	$x = 0.1$	-1.02	298–653	XRD	59
	$x = 0.15$	-0.77	298–563		
	$x = 0.2$	-0.50	298–493		
(Pb <sub>1-x</sub> Sr <sub>x</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.15$	-0.11	298–403		
	$x = 0.2$	-1.11	298–673	XRD	13
(Pb <sub>0.5</sub> Ba <sub>0.5</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>		-0.52	298–623		
(Pb <sub>1-x</sub> Bi <sub>x</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.05$	1.15	298–603	XRD	61
	$x = 0.1$	-1.25	298–773	XRD	62
(1-x)PT-x(La <sub>1/2</sub> K <sub>1/2</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.1$	-0.56	298–823		
	$x = 0.2$	-1.0	298–683	XRD	63
		-0.71	298–573		
(Pb <sub>0.7</sub> Ca <sub>0.3</sub> )TiO <sub>3</sub>		-1.11	343–570	XRD	63
Pb(Ti <sub>1-x</sub> Fe <sub>x</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.05$	-1.49	298–548	XRD	65
	$x = 0.10$	-1.13	298–738		
Pb(Ti <sub>1-x</sub> Zr <sub>x</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.25$	-0.11 ( $\alpha_l$ )	RT–728	Dilto.	86
	$x = 0.5$	0.23 ( $\alpha_l$ )	RT–651		
Pb(Ti <sub>1-x</sub> Hf <sub>x</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.2$	-0.51	300–705	NPD	87,88
	$x = 0.8$	-1.0	410–515		
0.8PT-0.2Pb(Fe <sub>1/2</sub> Nb <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		-0.29 ( $\alpha_l$ )	300–453	XRD	89
0.1PT-0.9Pb(Mg <sub>1/3</sub> Nb <sub>2/3</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		0.1 ( $\alpha_l$ )	173–373	Dilto.	45,90
(1-x)PT-xBiFeO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.3$	-2.38	298–823	XRD	66
	$x = 0.6$	-3.92	298–948		
0.7PT-0.3BiFeO <sub>3</sub>		-0.92 (160 nm)	303–813	SPD	66
		-0.46 (140 nm)	303–793		
		0.96 (110 nm)	303–773		
(1-x)PT-xBiScO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.1$	-1.23	298–798	XRD	68
	$x = 0.2$	-0.624	298–773		
0.5PT-0.5(Bi <sub>1-x</sub> La <sub>x</sub> )FeO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.0$	-4.06	300–873	XRD	73
	$x = 0.1$	-3.55	300–773		
	$x = 0.2$	-0.71	300–673		
0.7PT-0.3Bi(Zn <sub>1/2</sub> Ti <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		-0.6	298–773	XRD	69
0.6PT-0.3 Bi(Zn <sub>1/2</sub> Ti <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub> -0.1 BiFeO <sub>3</sub>		-0.31	298–773	XRD	69
(1-x)PT-xBi(Ni <sub>1/2</sub> Ti <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.1$	-0.881	298–798	XRD	70
	$x = 0.2$	0.121	298–798		
	$x = 0.3$	0.846	298–723		
(1-x)PT-xBi(Mg <sub>1/2</sub> Ti <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.2$	-0.494	298–823	XRD	70
	$x = 0.4$	0.083	298–798		
	$x = 0.6$	1.2	298–773		
(1-x-y)PT-xBi(Ni <sub>1/2</sub> Ti <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub> -yBiFeO <sub>3</sub>	$x = 0.20, y = 0.10$	0.029 ( $\alpha_l$ )	298–773	Dilto.	72
	$x = 0.25, y = 0.15$	0.27 ( $\alpha_l$ )	298–763		
	$x = 0.25, y = 0.20$	0.308 ( $\alpha_l$ )	298–753		
	$x = 0.30, y = 0.25$	0.641 ( $\alpha_l$ )	298–723		
Pb(Mg <sub>1/3</sub> Ta <sub>2/3</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		0.088 ( $\alpha_l$ )	<180	NPD	91
Pb(Zn <sub>2/3</sub> Nb <sub>1/3</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		-0.3	340–384	NPD	74
		0.54	4.2–340		
Pb(Mg <sub>1/3</sub> Nb <sub>2/3</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		0.036	70–240	NPD	75
Pb(Fe <sub>1/2</sub> Nb <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		0.6	300–393	XRD	89
Pb(Fe <sub>2/3</sub> W <sub>1/3</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>		0.45	<300	NPD	92
(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>		-15	170–223	XRD	81
Sn <sub>2</sub> P <sub>2</sub> S <sub>6</sub>		-18.8	306–332	Dilto.	82

<sup>a</sup> The default value of CTE is  $\alpha_V$ , and the linear CTE is noted with  $\alpha_l$ .

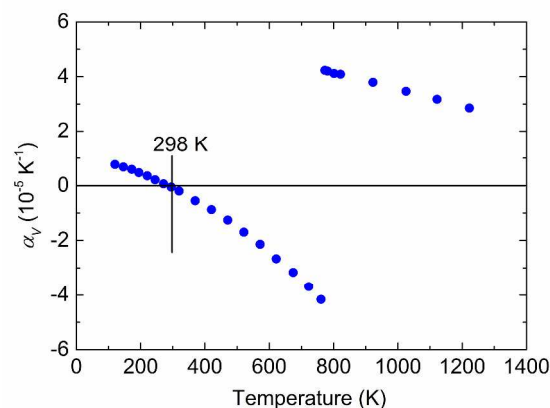
<sup>b</sup> XRD: x-ray diffraction; SPD: synchrotron powder diffraction; NPD: neutron powder diffraction; and Dilto.: dilatometry.

By taking advantage of the NTE of PT, we are able to explore many ferroelectrics to obtain controllable NTE, *i.e.*, adjustable CTE and NTE temperature range, by means of chemical modifications to form solid solutions with the end member of PT. For example, the NTE can be tailored in the *A*-site chemically substituted systems like (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>La<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>59</sup> (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>Sr<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>13</sup> (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>Bi<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>62</sup> (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>Cd<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>60</sup> and (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>(La<sub>1/2</sub>K<sub>1/2</sub>)<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>63</sup> the *B*-site chemically substituted systems like Pb(Ti<sub>1-x</sub>Fe<sub>x</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>65</sup> Pb(Ti<sub>1-x</sub>Zr<sub>x</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>86</sup> and Pb(Ti<sub>1-x</sub>(Fe<sub>0.5</sub>Nb<sub>0.5</sub>)<sub>x</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>89</sup> and the *A/B* sites co-substituted systems like (1-x)PT-xBiFeO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>66, 93, 94</sup> (1-x)PT-xBiScO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>68</sup> (1-x)PT-xBi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>69</sup> (1-x)PT-xBi(Ni<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>,<sup>70</sup> and (1-x)PT-

$x\text{Bi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>71</sup> The control of NTE for PT-based compounds will be discussed in the section 2.3 in detail.



**Fig. 2** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume ( $V_{\text{exp}}(T)$ ) and nominal volume ( $V_{\text{nm}}(T)$ ), and spontaneous volume ferroelectrostriction (SVFS,  $\alpha_s$ ) for  $\text{PbTiO}_3$ . The data were determined from high-energy synchrotron x-ray diffraction. FE and PE mean ferroelectric and paraelectric, respectively.

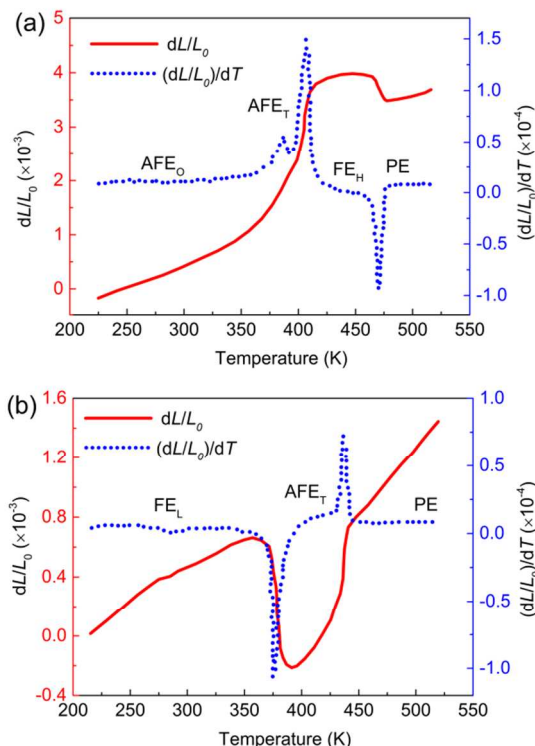


**Fig. 3** Volume coefficient of thermal expansion,  $\alpha_v$ , of  $\text{PbTiO}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 58. Copyright 2003, The Nonferrous Metals Society of China.)

Apart from the NTE in PT-based ferroelectrics, NTE or anomalous thermal expansion has been observed in other ferroelectrics, antiferroelectrics, and relaxor ferroelectrics. For example,  $\text{Sn}_2\text{P}_2\text{S}_6$  shows NTE below its  $T_C$  along three directions of crystal axes ( $\alpha_V = -1.88 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 306~332 K).<sup>82</sup> In  $\text{BaTiO}_3$  ferroelectric a slight contraction occurs at the transition temperatures of orthorhombic-to-tetragonal (289 K), and tetragonal-to-cubic ( $T_C$ , 393 K).<sup>95,96</sup> In  $\text{Pb}(\text{Zn}_{2/3}\text{Nb}_{1/3})\text{O}_3$  a NTE occurs in a small temperature range ( $\alpha_V = -3.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 340~384 K) just below the phase transition of rhombohedral ( $R3m$ ) to cubic ( $Pm\bar{3}m$ ).<sup>74</sup> NTE was observed in ferroelectric ammonium sulfate,  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ , which undergoes a first-order ferroelectric phase transition from  $Pnma$  to  $Pna2_1$  at ~223 K.<sup>81</sup> With increasing temperature the  $a$  axis of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  contracts, while the other two axes expand normally. In the ferroelectric phase, with increasing temperature unit cell volume first gradually expands, to the maximum value, and then begins to contract until reaching its  $T_C$  (223 K). Above  $T_C$  it is normally PTE. Note that NTE of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  does not occur in the whole

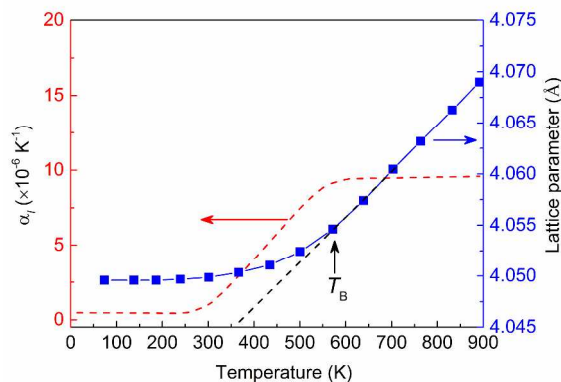
ferroelectric phase but only in a narrow temperature range near  $T_C$ . There is a crossover of PTE-to-NTE at ~160 K. The CTE of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  is  $\alpha_V = 2.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $-1.5 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , and  $1.08 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , for the temperature ranges of 4.2-160 K, 170~223 K, and above 223 K, respectively.<sup>81</sup>  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  ferroelectric shows a similar thermal expansion trend to PT. The progress in the nature of NTE for PT could be helpful for the understanding that of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ . The NTE of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  should be correlated to its ferroelectricity, which can be supported by the experimental fact that the NTE disappears by substituting non-ferroelectric activity alkali ion of Rb.<sup>97</sup> In the family of tungsten bronzes, NTE occurs along the polar direction, such as  $(\text{Ba}_{1-x}\text{Sr}_x)\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6$ ,  $(\text{Na}_{1-x}\text{K}_x)\text{NbO}_3$  solid solutions ( $c$  axis),<sup>76</sup>  $\text{Rb}_5\text{Nb}_3\text{OF}_{18}$  ( $c$  axis),<sup>77</sup>  $(\text{Ba},\text{Sr})\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6$  ( $c$  axis),<sup>78,79</sup> and  $\text{Pb}_2\text{KNb}_5\text{O}_{15}$  ( $b$  axis).<sup>80</sup>

NTE has been observed in phase transitions between antiferroelectric (AFE), ferroelectric (FE), and paraelectric (PE) in antiferroelectrics. For example,  $\text{Pb}(\text{Zr},\text{Sn},\text{Ti})\text{O}_3$  antiferroelectrics have various distorted perovskite-type structures including antiferroelectric orthorhombic  $\text{AFE}_O$ , antiferroelectric tetragonal  $\text{AFE}_T$ , low-temperature ferroelectric rhombohedral  $\text{FE}_L$ , high-temperature rhombohedral  $\text{FE}_H$ , and paraelectric phase PE. The thermal expansion is complex during phase transitions between these structures. Strong PTE for the phase transitions of  $\text{AFE}_O \rightarrow \text{AFE}_T$ ,  $\text{FE}_L \rightarrow \text{FE}_H$ ,  $\text{AFE} \rightarrow \text{FE}$ , and  $\text{AFE} \rightarrow \text{PE}$ , while NTE for phase transitions of  $\text{FE} \rightarrow \text{AFE}$ , and  $\text{FE} \rightarrow \text{PE}$  (Fig. 4).<sup>98,99</sup> For example, a strong linear contraction appears at the phase transition of  $\text{FE}_L \rightarrow \text{AFE}_T$  (Fig. 4b).<sup>100</sup> In  $(\text{Pb},\text{Ba})\text{ZrO}_3$  and  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{Zr}_x)\text{O}_3$ , PTE and NTE were also observed at phase transitions of AFE-to-FE and FE-to-PE, respectively.<sup>86,100,101</sup>



**Fig. 4** (a) Thermal expansion of  $\text{Pb}_{1-x/2}\text{Nb}_2[(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)_{1-y}\text{Ti}_y]_{1-z}\text{O}_3$  (100x/100y/100z:10/3/2) with the sequence of phase transition  $\text{AFE}_0 \rightarrow \text{AFE}_T \rightarrow \text{FE}_H \rightarrow \text{PE}$ . (b) Thermal expansion of  $\text{Pb}_{1-x/2}\text{Nb}_2[(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)_{1-y}\text{Ti}_y]_{1-z}\text{O}_3$  (100x/100y/100z:30/7/2) with the sequence of phase transition  $\text{FE}_L \rightarrow \text{AFE}_T \rightarrow \text{PE}$ . Data were collected by dilatometry. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 98. Copyright 2002, Science China Press.)

For Pb-based perovskite-type relaxors of  $\text{Pb}(\text{B}'_{1-x}\text{B}''_x)\text{O}_3$ , ZTE is often observed and is thought to a common thermal property for lead-based relaxor ferroelectrics. Below the so-called Burns temperature ( $T_B$ ), the temperature at which polar nano-regions (PNRs) appear, its thermal expansion begins to deviate from the linear thermal expansion of high temperatures, such as  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  (Fig. 5). Above the  $T_B$ , the relaxor ferroelectrics exhibit normal PTE similar to most perovskites. ZTE occurs normally below  $T_m$  which is the temperature at which dielectric constant reaches the maximum.<sup>102–104</sup> For example, the CTE of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  is as low as  $\alpha_V = 3.6 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (70~240 K), and  $3.5 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  above  $T_B$  (~620 K).<sup>75</sup> A similar ZTE is in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Zn}_{2/3}\text{Nb}_{1/3})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 5.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 4.2~340 K),<sup>74</sup> and  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 6.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~393 K).<sup>89</sup> Furthermore, low or zero thermal expansion can be also achieved in the ferroelectric relaxors based solid solutions, such as  $(1-x)\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ - $x\text{PT}$  ceramics ( $\alpha_l$  is 1.6, 2.0, 2.4,  $3.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (263~373 K) for  $x = 0, 0.2, 0.3$ , and 0.35, respectively),<sup>105</sup> and  $0.8\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ - $0.2\text{PT}$  ( $\alpha_l = -2.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~453 K).<sup>89</sup> In lead-free relaxor ferroelectrics,<sup>103,106,107</sup> thermal expansion deviates from linear behaviour in  $\text{Ba}(\text{Zr},\text{Ti})\text{O}_3$  as temperature decreasing below  $T_B \sim 440 \text{ K}$ .<sup>103,106</sup>



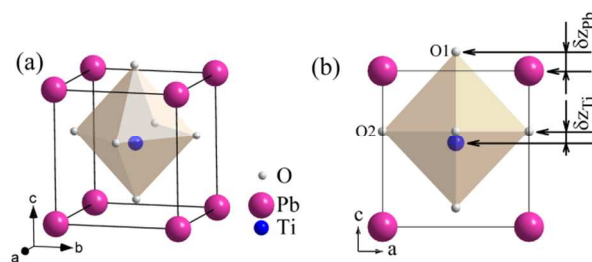
**Fig. 5** Temperature dependence of lattice parameter and linear CTE  $\alpha_l$  of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 75. Copyright 1991, Elsevier.)

In ferroelectric materials, domain motion can introduce NTE phenomena in poled ferroelectrics, which is ascribed to the process of thermal depoling. Especially for those compositions near morphotropic phase boundaries (MPB) having large piezoelectric property, poled ceramics can produce a large NTE along electric poling direction. For example, for the unpoled state piezoelectric ceramics of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{0.45}\text{Zr}_{0.55})\text{O}_3$  exhibits near ZTE ( $\alpha_l = 1.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~650 K), while after electric poling strong NTE occurs ( $\alpha_l = -1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~650 K). The NTE phenomenon is a result of polar axis shrinkage and thermal depoling induced domain switching.<sup>108</sup> Note that this NTE phenomenon is irreversible after thermal depoling, and can only

be recovered by electric re-poling. The NTE property of poled ferroelectric materials can be utilized to study the thermal depoling property for piezoelectric materials.

## 2.2 Crystal structure of $\text{PbTiO}_3$ -based NTE ferroelectrics

As shown in Fig. 6, PT has a typical tetragonal perovskite structure in the ferroelectric phase (space group  $P4mm$ ), which consists of corner-linked  $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedra and Pb atoms fill the  $\text{PbO}_{12}$  polyhedra. The RT tetragonality ( $c/a$ ), and  $T_C$  are 1.064 and 763 K, respectively. Its ferroelectricity and piezoelectricity originate from  $P_S$ , which consists of  $c$ -axis aligned dipoles at both  $A$ -site of  $\text{PbO}_{12}$  and  $B$ -site of  $\text{TiO}_6$  polyhedra. At RT the  $P_S$  displacements of  $\delta z_{\text{Ti}}$  and  $\delta z_{\text{Pb}}$  are 0.299 Å and 0.468 Å, respectively.<sup>109</sup> PT transforms from tetragonal ferroelectric phase to cubic paraelectric one at  $T_C$ .



**Fig. 6** (a) Perovskite structure of  $\text{PbTiO}_3$ , and (b)  $P_S$  displacements of  $\delta z_{\text{Ti}}$  in  $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedron and  $\delta z_{\text{Pb}}$  in  $\text{PbO}_{12}$  polyhedron which are aligned the  $c$  axis.

The hybridization between the Ti 3d and O 2p states is important for the origin of ferroelectricity in perovskite-based titanates such as PT or  $\text{BaTiO}_3$  by first-principles calculation and Rietveld/maximum entropy method (MEM).<sup>110–111</sup> Furthermore, the hybridization between Pb 6s with O 2p plays a critical role for the strong ferroelectricity to maintain large  $c/a$  and high  $T_C$  for PT.<sup>110</sup> Most chemical substitutions in PT reduce both  $c/a$  and  $T_C$ , such as  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{Zr}_x)\text{O}_3$ , and  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{TiO}_{3+\delta}$ . They normally distribute in the region of III as shown in Fig. 7. However, a recently found new type of Pb/Bi based binary system,  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  where  $Me$  consists of cations with an average valence of 3+, exhibits unusual crystal structure, NTE, ferroelectric and piezoelectric properties. For example,  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBiScO}_3$  exhibits an excellent high temperature piezoelectric performance with large  $d_{33}$  (460  $\mu\text{C}/\text{N}$ ) and high  $T_C$  (723 K) at the MPB composition ( $x = 0.36$ ), which is superior to the conventional piezoelectric of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{Zr}_x)\text{O}_3$ .<sup>112</sup> Interestingly, there are several  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  ( $Me = \text{Fe}, \text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}, \text{and } \text{Zn}_{3/4}\text{W}_{1/4}$ ) systems showing much enhanced  $T_C$  and  $c/a$ .<sup>113–116</sup> They lie in the region I of Fig. 7. These systems with high  $T_C$  provide potential candidates for high temperature applications of ferroelectric and piezoelectric materials.<sup>112,117,118</sup> There are also several compositions lying in the region II, showing a normally reduced  $c/a$  but an unusually non-monotonic trend of  $T_C$ , such as  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBiScO}_3$ ,  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ , and  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Zr}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>119,120</sup> In these systems,  $T_C$  shows a parabolic-like curve as function of  $\text{BiMeO}_3$  content, where  $T_C$  firstly increases, reaches the maximum value, and then declines



as function of  $\text{BiMeO}_3$  content. It should be mentioned that such non-monotonic trend of  $T_C$  does not arise from a phase transition, since all these compositions stay in the tetragonal phase.

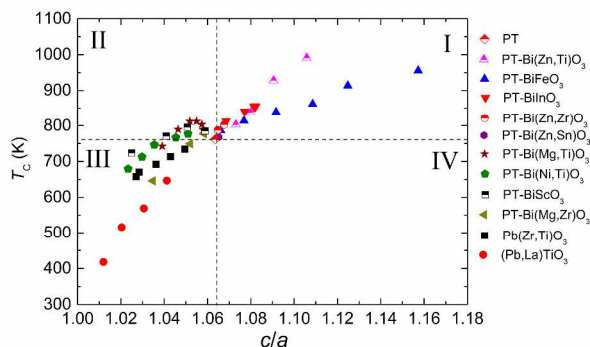


Fig. 7 The relationship between  $T_C$  and  $c/a$  in  $\text{PbTiO}_3$ -based tetragonal compounds.

The unusual crystal structure and ferroelectricity in  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  have been studied by first-principles calculations and crystal structure investigations.<sup>66,119-126</sup> The unusual structural properties, such as enhanced  $c/a$  and  $T_C$ , and non-monotonic trend of  $T_C$  originate from the critical behaviour of  $P_S$ , which is stemmed from different hybridization ability. In tetragonal  $\text{PT}$ -based perovskites,  $\text{Ti-O2}$  bonds along  $a(b)$  axes are rather strong than  $\text{Ti-O1}$  bonds along the polar  $c$  axis, and there is a significant energy cost for compressing  $\text{Ti-O2}$  bonds.<sup>127</sup> Generally,  $c$  axis can be more easily elongated or shortened than  $a(b)$  axes by chemical substitution. The strongly enhanced  $c/a$  in  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  originates from the strong hybridization between cations with oxygens, which allows the formation of short and covalent chemical bonding, and enables favourable coupling between  $A$ -site and  $B$ -site displacements of  $P_S$ .<sup>122</sup> For example, in  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  the increase in the  $c$  axis is driven by the large  $P_S$  displacements of  $A$ -site Bi and  $B$ -site Zn and their coupling. The  $P_S$  displacements of ions are very large in the composition of  $0.75\text{PT}-0.25\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  obtained by density functional theory calculations ( $\delta z_{\text{Pb}} = 0.49$  Å,  $\delta z_{\text{Bi}} = 0.82$  Å,  $\delta z_{\text{Zn}} = 0.38$  Å, and  $\delta z_{\text{Ti}} = 0.32$  Å). The unusual large  $P_S$  displacement of Zn is due to the strong hybridization of Zn ( $4s,4p$ ) and O  $2p$  orbitals.<sup>122</sup> The investigations of first-principles calculations on the dependence of  $c/a$  on local structure in a variety of ferroelectric perovskites demonstrate that  $c/a$  is strongly coupled to the  $P_S$  displacement of  $B$ -site cations and weakly to the  $A$ -site ones.<sup>123</sup> It can be understood that the  $P_S$  displacement at  $B$ -site cations strongly affect the  $B$ -O bond orders, while the  $P_S$  displacement at  $A$ -site cations leads to a small changes in the  $A$ -O bond length and its bond order. The abnormal crystal structures of enhanced  $c/a$  in  $\text{Pb/Bi}$  based perovskites have been studied by structural refinements. Enhanced  $P_S$  and interesting chemical bonding were found in those systems such as  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>122,125</sup>  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>66,126</sup>  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBi}(\text{Zn}_{3/4}\text{W}_{1/4})\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>128</sup>  $(1-x)\text{PT-xBiInO}_3$ ,<sup>129</sup>  $\text{PbVO}_3$ ,<sup>130</sup> and pure Bi-based perovskites of  $\text{BiMeO}_3$  ( $Me = \text{Co}$

and  $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ).<sup>131,132</sup> In principle, there are many possible  $\text{Pb/Bi}$  based perovskites. Here we only focus on the structure information for those tetragonal phases showing usually enhanced  $c/a$ . Furthermore, those compositions of  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  reviewed here show interesting NTE properties, which will be reviewed in the following paragraphs. As for those  $\text{PT-BiMeO}_3$  ( $Me = \text{Fe}$ ,<sup>113</sup>  $\text{In}$ ,<sup>114</sup>  $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ,<sup>115</sup> and  $\text{Zn}_{3/4}\text{W}_{1/4}$ )<sup>116</sup>, there is a common feature that  $T_C$  and  $c/a$  are both enhanced by the  $\text{BiMeO}_3$  chemical substitution. For example, compared with  $\text{PT}$  ( $c/a = 1.064$  and  $T_C = 763$  K),  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{BiFeO}_3$  has a large  $c/a = 1.165$  and  $T_C = 865$  K,<sup>66,113</sup> and  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  has a similar larger  $c/a = 1.077$  and  $T_C = 973$  K.<sup>115,125</sup> All the four compositions were found to have enhanced  $P_S$  displacements at both  $A$ -site and  $B$ -site. For example,  $\delta z_A$  and  $\delta z_B$  are, respectively,  $0.726$ , and  $0.538$  Å, in  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{BiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>66</sup>  $0.498$  and  $0.384$  Å in  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>125</sup> and  $0.566$  and  $0.362$  Å in  $0.8\text{PT}-0.2\text{BiInO}_3$ ,<sup>129</sup>  $0.492$  and  $0.325$  Å in  $0.0\text{PT}-0.1\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{3/4}\text{W}_{1/4})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>128</sup> The enhancement in the  $P_S$  displacements is coupled in  $A$ -site and  $B$ -site ions. Furthermore, due to the difference in ion size and ferroelectric activity, the  $B$ -site cation splitting was observed by neutron powder diffraction refinements. For example, Fe has a larger  $P_S$  displacement than that of Ti in  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{BiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>66</sup> and Zn has a larger  $P_S$  displacement than that of Ti in  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>125</sup> The abnormally enhanced  $c/a$  and  $T_C$  can be well understood from the studies of electron density distribution on detailed chemical bonding by Rietveld/MEM technique for a typical example of  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{BiFeO}_3$ .<sup>126</sup> As shown in Fig. 8, in cubic phase (1000 K), no charge density is distributed between  $\text{Pb/Bi-O}$  bonds, suggesting an ionic bond nature.  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  bonds are isotropic and weak covalency (minimum electron density, MED =  $0.85$  Å<sup>-3</sup>). However, in ferroelectric phase (303.4 K) interesting covalent bonds of  $\text{Pb/Bi-O2}$  and  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  take place.  $\text{Pb/Bi-O2}$  bond becomes covalent, while  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  covalent bonds become extremely anisotropic. The MED of  $\text{Pb/Bi-O2}$  ( $0.61$  Å<sup>-3</sup>) and  $\text{Ti/Fe-O1}$  ( $2.3$  Å<sup>-3</sup>) is much larger than that of  $\text{PT}$

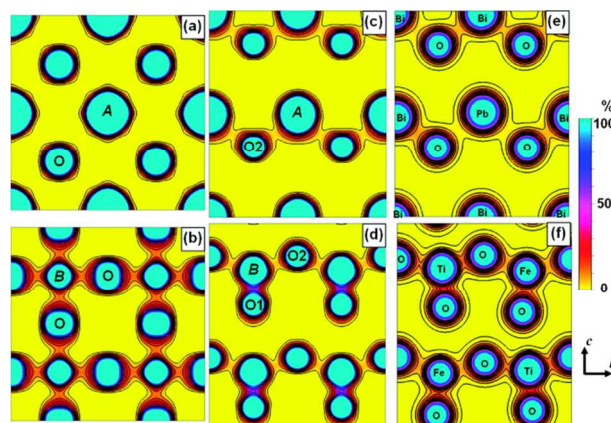
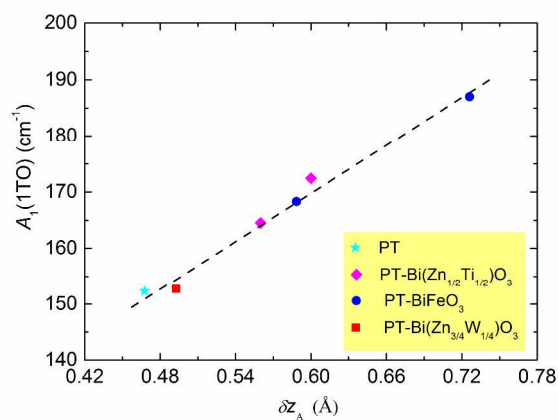


Fig. 8 Electron density distributions on the  $bc$  planes of  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{BiFeO}_3$  with large  $c/a$  determined by Rietveld/MEM analysis from synchrotron powder diffraction (a-d), and by first-principles calculations (e-f). Electron density distributions on (a)  $\text{Pb/Bi-O}$  plane and (b)  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  plane of cubic phase at 1000 K, (c)  $\text{Pb/Bi-O2}$  plane and (d)  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  plane at 303.4 K. Electron density distributions in (e)  $\text{Pb/Bi-O}$  plane and (f)  $\text{Ti/Fe-O}$  plane of  $\text{Pb}_4\text{Bi}_8\text{Ti}_4\text{Fe}_8\text{O}_{36}$  through first-

principles calculations. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 126. Copyright 2011, American Chemical Society.)

(Pb-O2:  $0.45 \text{ \AA}^{-3}$  and Ti-O1:  $1.25 \text{ \AA}^{-3}$ ),<sup>111</sup> showing experimental evidence that 0.4PT-0.6BiFeO<sub>3</sub> has a nature of even stronger covalent bonding. Further first-principles calculations indicate that the hybridization between Bi(6s,6p) and O(2p) orbitals is stronger than that between Pb(6s,6p) and O(2p), which is responsible for the enhanced ferroelectricity, *c/a*, and the increased in  $T_C$  in PT-BiFeO<sub>3</sub>.<sup>126</sup> Apart from the structural refinement investigations to determine the  $P_S$  in those compositions of PT-BiMeO<sub>3</sub>, such large  $P_S$  can be successfully measured in high quality thin films of PT-BiFeO<sub>3</sub> ( $P_r = 50 \text{ \mu C}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ ),<sup>133</sup> and PT-Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Zr<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> ( $P_r = 55 \text{ \mu C}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ ).<sup>134</sup> However, it is well known that the direct measurement of polarization is very difficult in ceramics by hysteresis loop due to extremely large *c/a*. Alternatively, the  $P_S$  property can be easily and rapidly estimated according to the  $A_1$ (1TO) soft mode by measurement of Raman lattice dynamics,<sup>128</sup> since the  $A_1$ (1TO) soft mode represents the opposing vibration between *A*-site atoms with BO<sub>6</sub> octahedra along the  $P_S$  direction. As shown in Fig. 9, it is interesting to find that the  $A_1$ (1TO) soft mode increases linearly with the  $P_S$  displacement for those compounds of PT-BiMeO<sub>3</sub> (*Me* = Fe, Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>, and Zn<sub>3/4</sub>W<sub>1/4</sub>). The  $P_S$  could be basically judged from the variation of  $A_1$ (1TO) in the PT-based compounds not only with normally reduced *c/a* but also with unusually enhanced *c/a*.<sup>128</sup>



**Fig. 9** Soft mode  $A_1$ (1TO) vs.  $P_S$  displacement of  $\delta z_A$  in tetragonal PT-BiMeO<sub>3</sub> compounds with enhanced *c/a*. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 128. Copyright 2007, American Institute of Physics.)

With assistance of solid state reaction under high pressure and high temperature conditions, several tetragonal polar Pb or Bi based metastable perovskites with extremely large *c/a* have been achieved such as PbVO<sub>3</sub> (*c/a* = 1.23),<sup>130</sup> BiCoO<sub>3</sub> (*c/a* = 1.27),<sup>131</sup> and Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> (*c/a* = 1.21).<sup>132</sup> All these tetragonal compounds exhibit extremely large  $P_S$  (100  $\mu\text{C}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  for PbVO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>130</sup> 130  $\mu\text{C}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  for BiCoO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>131</sup> and 158  $\mu\text{C}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  for Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>).<sup>132</sup> Due to their metastable nature, the compounds decompose at temperatures far below  $T_C$ . More information of structural and physical properties of BiMeO<sub>3</sub> can be found in a review literature and references therein.<sup>135</sup>

In ferroelectric perovskite, there is an important concept of ferroelectric activity to describe the ability to form displacement of  $P_S$  for ions (Table 2). The ferroelectric activity can help understand properties in crystal structure, NTE, and ferroelectric by chemical substitutions. The ferroelectric activity of ions can be quantitatively described by the magnitude of  $P_S$  displacement. Higher value means a stronger ferroelectric activity, smaller one means weaker ferroelectric activity. For example, *B*-site ions of Zn (0.25  $\text{\AA}$ ) and Ti (0.25  $\text{\AA}$ ), and *A*-site ions of Pb (0.45  $\text{\AA}$ ) and Bi (0.80  $\text{\AA}$ ) are strongly ferroelectrically active, while *B*-site ions of Mg (0.08  $\text{\AA}$ ) and Sc (0.11  $\text{\AA}$ ), and *A*-site ions of Ba (0.05  $\text{\AA}$ ), K (0.05  $\text{\AA}$ ) and La (0.05  $\text{\AA}$ ) are weakly ferroelectrically active.<sup>120,124</sup> It means that ferroelectrics consisting of strongly ferroelectrically active ions generally have large  $P_S$ , high  $T_C$ , and large *c/a*, such as PT and 0.7PT-0.3Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>, while those consisting of weakly ferroelectrically active ions generally have relatively small  $P_S$ , low  $T_C$ , and small *c/a*, such as BaTiO<sub>3</sub> and PT-Bi(Mg<sub>1/2</sub>Zr<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>.<sup>120</sup> Despite similar ionic size (0.72  $\text{\AA}$  for Mg and 0.74  $\text{\AA}$  for Zn) and the same valence, Zn-containing perovskites such as PT-Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> and Pb(Zn<sub>1/3</sub>Nb<sub>2/3</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> exhibits higher  $T_m$  than Mg-containing counterparts such as PT-Bi(Mg<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> and Pb(Mg<sub>1/3</sub>Nb<sub>2/3</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>. Table 2 lists ferroelectric activity of ions at *A*-site and *B*-site in ferroelectric perovskites.<sup>120,124</sup>

**Table 2** The  $P_S$  displacements ( $\text{\AA}$ ) for *A*-site and *B*-site ions in perovskite ferroelectrics<sup>120,124</sup>

<i>A</i> -site ions									
K	Na	Ag	Ba	Pb	Sr	Ca	Cd	Bi	La
0.05	0.05	0.35	0.05	0.45	0.05	0.05	0.35	0.80	0.05
<i>B</i> -site ions									
Cd	Mn <sup>a</sup>	Zn	Mg	Ni	Yb	In	Sc	Fe	Mn <sup>b</sup>
0.11	0.08	0.25	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.11	0.17	0.13
Zr	Hf	Ti	Nb	Ta	W				
0.13	0.13	0.25	0.17	0.17	0.10				

<sup>a</sup> Mn has a larger radius of 0.83  $\text{\AA}$ .

<sup>b</sup> Mn has a smaller radius of 0.645  $\text{\AA}$ .

The unusually enhanced and nonmonotonic  $T_C$  trends in PT-BiMeO<sub>3</sub> perovskites has been studied by first-principles density functional theory calculations and experimentally structural investigations.<sup>119,120</sup> The relationships between atomic properties and overall structure were studied in four compositions of PT-Bi(B<sup>2+</sup><sub>1/2</sub>B<sup>4+</sup><sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> (B<sup>2+</sup> = Mg, Zn; B<sup>4+</sup> = Zr, Ti) solid solutions in which B<sup>2+</sup> and B<sup>4+</sup> consist of strongly or weakly ferroelectrically active ions. PT-Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> and PT-Bi(Mg<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> show enhanced and reduced  $T_C$ , respectively, and PT-Bi(Mg<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> and PT-Bi(Zn<sub>1/2</sub>Zr<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub> show non-monotonic  $T_C$  trend. There is a good correlation

between calculated  $P_S$  and  $T_C$ .<sup>120</sup>  $T_C$  is well quantitatively correlated to  $P_S^2$  following the Landau theory relationship:<sup>136</sup>

$$T_C = \alpha P_S^2 \quad (6)$$

The nonmonotonic  $T_C$  trend in  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x\text{BiScO}_3$  has also been experimentally studied based on Rietveld refinement by means of neutron powder diffraction.<sup>119</sup> The same nonmonotonic trend was observed in the  $P_S$  displacements of  $A$ -site Pb/Bi and  $B$ -site Ti/Sc. The nature of high  $T_C$  for the composition near the MPB of  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x\text{BiScO}_3$  is mainly contributed from  $A$ -site Pb/Bi polarization, e.g., 76 % for 0.65PT-0.35BS. Here, we summarize the data of  $T_C$  and  $\delta z_A^2$  for some tetragonal PT-based compositions (Fig. 10). There is a strong correlation between  $T_C$  and  $P_S$ , which is an experiment evidence for the fact that  $T_C$  is determined by  $P_S$ . Such correlation offers us useful information to design the temperature range for the control of NTE of PT-based compounds, since NTE only occurs in the ferroelectric phase below  $T_C$ . The control of NTE, i.e., magnitude of CTE and temperature range, will be discussed in the next section 2.3 in detail.

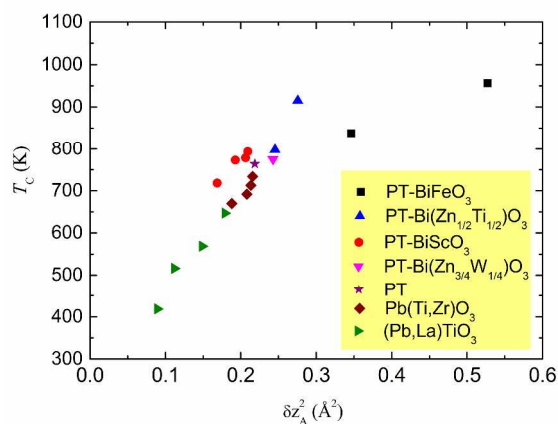


Fig. 10 The relationship between  $T_C$  and  $\delta z_A^2$  in tetragonal PT-based compounds.

### 2.3 Controllable NTE

Controllable thermal expansion is one of key issues for NTE materials. Controllable thermal expansion means not only CTE but also temperature range can be tailored. The NTE of PT-based ferroelectrics can be well controlled by various methods, such as chemical modification, size effect, and physical route of applying pressure. Among these methods, chemical modification is the generally used method. It needs to be noted that a precondition to achieve controllable thermal expansion is that a NTE compound should have a good ability to accommodate hetero-atoms to form solid solution, which allows us to possibly adjust structure and thermal expansion by various chemical substitutions. For examples, for the prototype NTE compound of cubic  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$ , it is unacceptable that the control of NTE is in a small CTE range ( $\alpha_l = -7.3 \sim -8.7 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ) due to the fact of low solubility limit for chemical substitution.<sup>137</sup> However, CTE can be well controlled over the range  $\alpha_l = -5.9 \sim +7.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (12-500 K) in the  $(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$  solid solutions, which is benefited to the higher  $A$ -site solubility range than that in other  $\text{AM}_2\text{O}_8$  systems.<sup>32</sup> A single-phase ceramic material of  $\text{Al}_{2x}(\text{Hf,Mg})_{1-x}(\text{WO}_4)_3$  was found to have a CTE range of  $\alpha_V = -2.3 \sim -4.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .<sup>138</sup> The orthophosphate group of NZP has been widely studied with various substitutions at different sites to exhibit a CTE range of  $-1.7 \sim -1.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .<sup>16</sup> Perovskites allow many kinds of atoms to substitute at  $A$ -site and  $B$ -site, due to the advantage of flexible structure. The NTE property of PT can theoretically be effectively controlled. The NTE of PT has been comprehensively studied by the  $A$ -site,  $B$ -site, or  $A/B$  combined chemical substitutions. The NTE properties of those PT-based compounds are listed in Table 1.

According to the thermal expansion properties, those PT-based compounds can be classified into four categories: Enhanced NTE, weakened NTE, ZTE, and PTE. Among these four categories, it is interesting but rare to observe enhanced NTE and ZTE. So far there are only two compounds which have been found to exhibit the enhanced NTE, compared with PT ( $\alpha_V = -1.99 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~763 K). They are  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{Cd}_x)\text{TiO}_3$  (e.g.,  $x = 0.06$ ,  $\alpha_V = -2.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~743 K, Fig. 11),<sup>60</sup> and  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x\text{BiFeO}_3$  (e.g.,  $x = 0.6$ ,  $\alpha_V = -3.92 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~923 K, Fig. 12).<sup>66</sup> A linear strong NTE was observed in the  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{BiFeO}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = -2.38 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~823 K).<sup>66</sup>

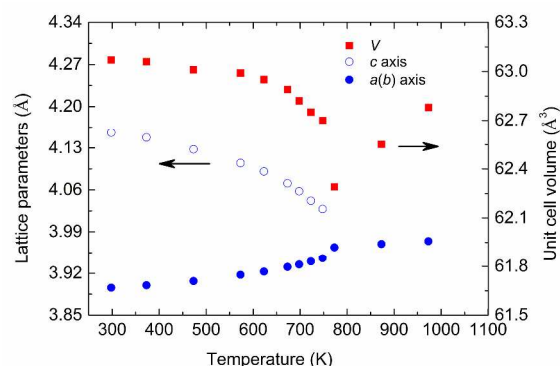


Fig. 11 Temperature dependence of lattice parameters and unit cell volume of  $(\text{Pb}_{0.94}\text{Cd}_{0.06})\text{TiO}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 60. Copyright 2005, American Institute of Physics.)

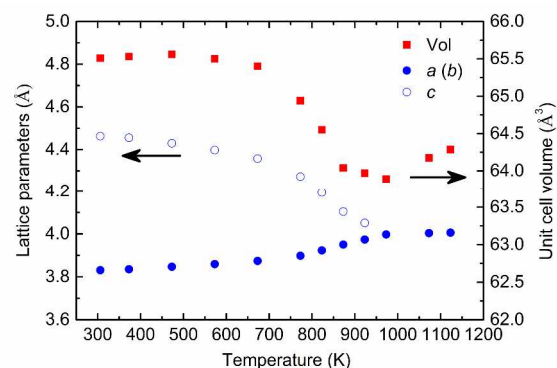


Fig. 12 Temperature dependence of lattice parameters and unit cell volume of  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{BiFeO}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 66. Copyright 2006, American Institute of Physics.)

Most chemical substitutions for the *A*-site Pb or the *B*-site Ti reduce the NTE property in PT-based compounds.  $T_C$  is reduced, which means that the temperature range of NTE is simultaneously reduced. *A*-site substitutions have been investigated in  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{Ba}_x)\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>61</sup>  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{Sr}_x)\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>13</sup>  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{Ca}_x)\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>64</sup>  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>59</sup>  $(\text{Pb}_{1-x}\text{Bi}_x)\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>62</sup> and  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x(\text{La}_{1/2}\text{K}_{1/2})\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>63</sup>  $(\text{Pb}_{0.95}\text{La}_{0.05})\text{TiO}_3$  exhibits weakened NTE ( $\alpha_V = -1.02 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~653 K).<sup>59</sup> Similar weakened NTE is in  $(\text{Pb}_{0.85}\text{Sr}_{0.15})\text{TiO}_3$  ( $-1.11 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~673 K)<sup>13</sup> and  $(\text{Pb}_{0.9}(\text{La}_{1/2}\text{K}_{1/2})_{0.1})\text{TiO}_3$  ( $-1.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~683 K).<sup>63</sup> As for the *B*-site substitutions,  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{0.9}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{O}_3$  shows weakened NTE ( $-1.13 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~738 K).<sup>65</sup> In the tetragonal  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{Zr}_x)\text{O}_3$  solid solutions, thermal expansion is weakened by the substitution of Zr. The composition of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{0.75}\text{Zr}_{0.25})\text{O}_3$  shows a reduced NTE ( $\alpha_V = -1.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~728 K).<sup>86</sup> For  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{0.5}\text{Nb}_{0.5})\text{O}_3$ , the thermal expansion can be tailored by the substitution of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{0.5}\text{Nb}_{0.5})\text{O}_3$  ferroelectric relaxor. Intrinsic linear CTE changes from  $\alpha_V = -8.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (300~763 K) for  $x = 0.0$  to  $2.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (300~393 K) for  $x = 1.0$ .<sup>89</sup>

Since most chemical substitutions reduce the NTE of PT-based ferroelectrics, over substitution certainly will transform NTE to PTE. Here the value of CTE for the PTE in the tetragonal PT-based ferroelectrics is positive but still lower than that of paraelectric phase (*i.e.*,  $\alpha_V = 3.72 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  for cubic phase PT).<sup>59</sup> For example,  $(\text{Pb}_{0.5}\text{Ba}_{0.5})\text{TiO}_3$  exhibits a relative small PTE ( $\alpha_V = 1.15 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~603 K).<sup>61</sup> Similar PTE behaviour is in  $0.4\text{PT}-0.6\text{Bi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~773 K),<sup>71</sup>  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{0.5}\text{Zr}_{0.5})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 2.3 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~651 K),<sup>86</sup>  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 8.46 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~723 K),<sup>70</sup> and  $0.45\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3-0.25\text{BiFeO}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 6.41 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~723 K).<sup>72</sup>

One of interesting topics is to achieve CTE as close as possible to zero, which is termed as ZTE. ZTE is not only interesting for fundamental studies but also important for industrial applications. The practical application of ZTE has a long history, which can be traced back to the discovery of Invar alloys by Guillaume in 1897.<sup>8,19</sup> However, ZTE materials are rare. Our previous studies on thermal expansion of PT exhibit that PT has a flexible ability to achieve ZTE over a wide temperature range by selecting suitable chemical modifications. The crossover from NTE to PTE offers an opportunity to achieve ZTE by carefully adjusting chemical composition. For example, ZTE is in  $(\text{Pb}_{0.8}\text{La}_{0.2})\text{TiO}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = -1.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~403 K),<sup>59</sup>  $0.6\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3-0.1\text{BiFeO}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = -3.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~773 K, Fig. 13),<sup>69</sup>  $0.6\text{PT}-0.4\text{Bi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 8.3 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~798 K),<sup>71</sup> and  $0.8\text{PT}-0.2\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 1.21 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~798 K, Fig. 14).<sup>70</sup> One good feature of the PT-based ZTE materials is that ZTE can reach to high temperature, *e.g.*, 773 K in  $0.6\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3-0.1\text{BiFeO}_3$ .

It is known that most ZTE materials can be obtained below room temperature due to low contribution from lattice vibration. High temperature ZTE is much rarer and more difficult to get. Another good feature of the PT-based ZTE material is that they show good mechanical properties. For example, ZTE oxide ceramics of  $0.8\text{PT}-0.2\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$

have the Vickers' hardness ( $H_V = 2.74 \text{ GPa}$ ) and the fracture toughness ( $K_{IC} = 11.5 \text{ MPa}\cdot\text{m}^{1/2}$ ).<sup>70</sup> The mechanical properties are comparable to  $\alpha\text{-Al}_2\text{O}_3$  structural ceramics ( $H_V = 15 \text{ GPa}$ , and  $K_{IC} = 3.5 \text{ MPa}\cdot\text{m}^{1/2}$ ).<sup>11</sup> The advantages of high temperature ZTE, good thermal stability, and high mechanical properties allow good potential applications for the PT-based ZTE materials.

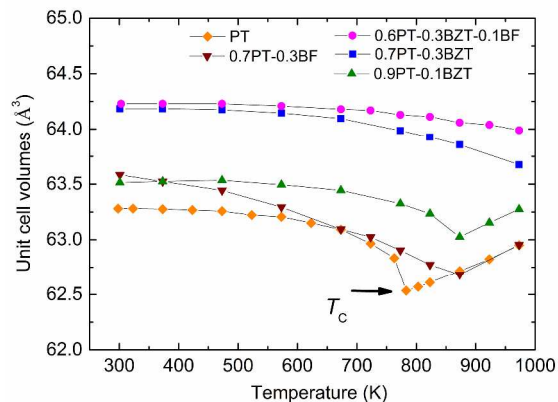


Fig. 13 Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of PT-Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$ -BiFeO<sub>3</sub>. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 69. Copyright 2008, American Chemical Society.)

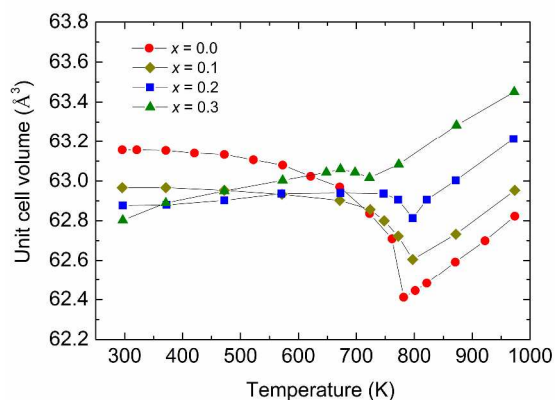
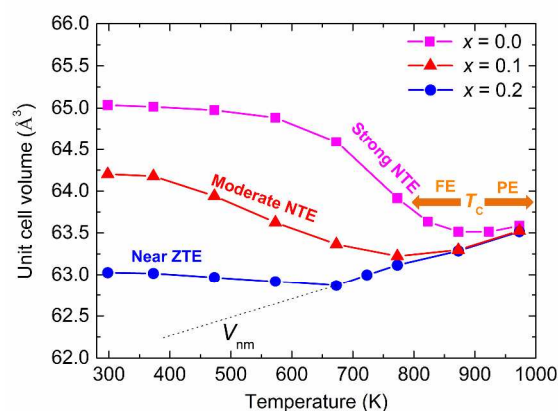


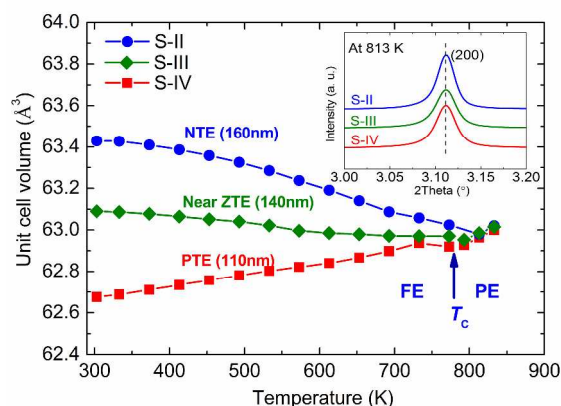
Fig. 14 Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of  $(1-x)\text{PT}-x\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 70. Copyright 2010, American Chemical Society.)



**Fig. 15** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of 0.5PT-0.5(Bi<sub>1-x</sub>La<sub>x</sub>)FeO<sub>3</sub>. The dash line is nominal unit cell volume ( $V_{nm}$ ). (Reprinted with permission from ref. 73. Copyright 2013, Nature Publishing Group.)

For the control of thermal expansion of PT-based ferroelectrics by chemical substitutions, there is an interesting system of 0.5PT-0.5(Bi<sub>1-x</sub>La<sub>x</sub>)FeO<sub>3</sub> in which an effective control of thermal expansion over a giant range can be simply achieved by adjusting La content (Fig. 15).<sup>73</sup> For  $x = 0.0$ , large NTE occurs in 573~873 K ( $\alpha_V = -7.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ). However, NTE is much weakened by the La substitution. For  $x = 0.1$ , the NTE becomes linear below  $T_C$  with a CTE of  $\alpha_V = -3.55 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (298~773 K). With further La substitution ( $x = 0.2$ ), a very low thermal expansion is achieved in a wide temperature range (RT~673 K,  $\alpha_V = -7.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ). The adjustable CTE includes a giant range from -7.0 to  $-0.71 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , which contains the CTE range of most known NTE materials.<sup>2,3,73</sup>

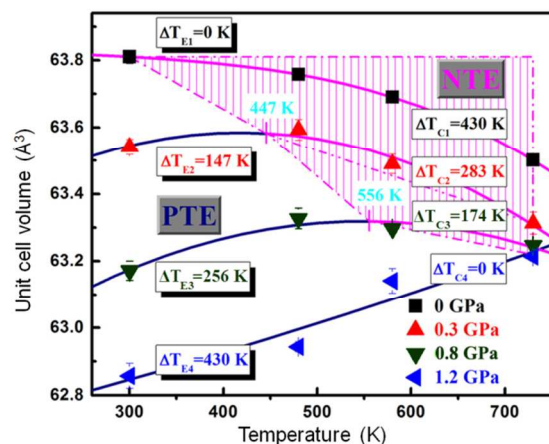
Apart from the control of NTE from chemical substitution, the thermal expansion of PT-based ferroelectrics can be effectively controlled by the effect of particle size.<sup>67</sup> The particle size effect can transform the strong NTE to PTE in 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> ferroelectrics (Fig. 16). Such transformation is unusual, since most studies show that there could be a common phenomenon that the grain size effect can transform PTE to NTE.<sup>67</sup> For bulk state of 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, it has a strong NTE ( $-2.39 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~823 K). However, as particle size decreases from the bulk state to 160 nm, the NTE is considerably weakened ( $-9.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 303~813 K). With further decreases in particle size, a striking change takes place in the thermal expansion of 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>. ZTE was found below its  $T_C$  for the particle size of 140 nm ( $-4.6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 303~793 K), and PTE was found for the smaller particle size of 110 nm ( $9.6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 303~773 K). The transformation of strong negative to positive thermal expansion is a new phenomenon. The particle size controllable CTE varies in a very large content from -2.38 to  $0.96 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , which covers almost all NTE oxides.<sup>2,3,73</sup>



**Fig. 16** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> with various particle size. The inset pattern is the singlet profile (200) of cubic phase at 813 K. FE and PE mean ferroelectric and paraelectric, respectively. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 67. Copyright 2013, American Physical Society.)

The unusual transformation from strong negative to positive thermal expansion is highly correlated with ferroelectricity weakening. With decreasing particle size, the  $P_S$  displacements at room temperature are gradually reduced and cannot maintain at high level anymore, which means that ferroelectricity is weakened. The polar directions of  $A$  and  $B$  sites  $P_S$  are aligned parallel along the  $c$  axis in the 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> perovskite. The large value of the  $c$  axis is originated from the high  $P_S$ . As the  $P_S$  reduces, the  $c$  axis shrinks. As a result, the unit cell volume at RT is decreased. Above  $T_C$  the unit cell volume is nearly identical for various grain particles (Fig. 16). Here the perovskite of 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> is in a cubic phase with a close-packed structure, and the unit cell volume is actually dominated by the radius of atoms, due to the loss of ferroelectricity.<sup>68</sup> Therefore, the unusual transformation from strong negative to positive thermal expansion in 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> ferroelectric is resulted from weakened ferroelectricity.<sup>67</sup> This work further supports the mechanism of PT-based ferroelectrics, which will be reviewed in the next section 2.4 in details.

Apart from the control of NTE of PT compound by the chemical modification and particle size effect, the thermal expansion can be adjusted by physical route of applying pressure.<sup>139, 140</sup> At room temperature, PT transforms from tetragonal ferroelectric phase to cubic paraelectric phase by applying pressure at 11.2 GPa. Such tetragonal-to-cubic transition induced by pressure is reduced upon heating.<sup>139</sup> At ambient pressure, PT exhibits strong NTE over a wide temperature range ( $\alpha_V = -1.99 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~763 K).<sup>59</sup> However, by applying pressure thermal expansion of PT changes apparently (Fig. 17). One point is that NTE disappears while PTE occurs at the critical pressure of 0.9 GPa. For example, PT exhibits PTE with an  $\alpha_V = 1.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (300~730 K) at 1.2 GPa. At higher pressure, tetragonal PT exhibits a stronger PTE with an  $\alpha_V = 3.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  which is normal to the PTE of paraelectric phase.<sup>139</sup> The other point is that at pressures below the critical one (0.9 GPa) the turnover from positive to negative thermal expansion is raised to higher temperatures (Fig. 17). The turnover temperature is RT at ambient pressure while increases to 447 K at 0.3 GPa.<sup>58,140</sup>



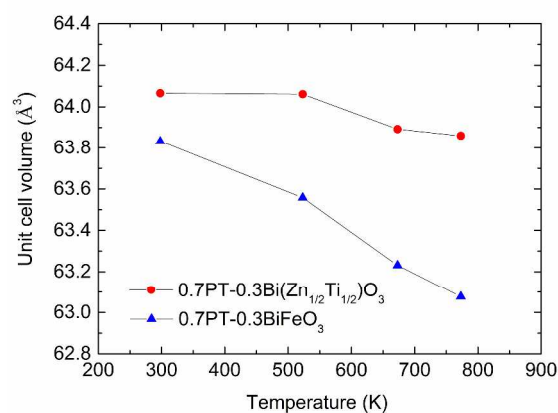
**Fig. 17** Unit cell volume of  $\text{PbTiO}_3$  as function of temperature and pressure. The shadow area indicates the region of NTE, while the reset one donates the region of PTE. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 140. Copyright 2014, Nature Publishing Group.)

#### 2.4 NTE mechanism

The NTE of PT was ever discussed to be correlated with tetragonal-to-cubic phase transition at 763 K, based on the crystallographic character of  $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedra distortion with increasing temperature.<sup>2,3</sup> At room temperature, the structure of PT contains highly distorted  $\text{TiO}_6$ , where Ti-O bond lengths are 1.766,  $4 \times 1.979$ , and 2.390 Å; while at high temperature (823 K), it is in isotropic structure where six Ti-O bonds are 1.983 Å.<sup>141</sup>  $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedra changes from being distorted to being more regular at  $T_C$ , and the average bond length of Ti-O contracts from 2.012 to 1.983 Å. The NTE of PT was thought to be correlated with the release in the distortion. However, there are many perovskites with distorted octahedron which do not exhibit NTE. Even for tetragonal PT-based solid solutions, there are some compositions showing PTE not NTE. The transformation of distorted-to-undistorted  $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedron with increasing temperature could be the result not the reason for NTE. The mechanism of NTE in PT-based ferroelectrics should be due to those underlying physical factors which dominate the change in chemical bonds of Ti-O and Pb-O.

The NTE mechanism in PT-based ferroelectrics have been studied by high temperature neutron powder diffraction and Raman lattice dynamics of the  $A_1(1\text{TO})$  soft mode.<sup>69,142</sup> Two representative compositions were selected to comparatively study the role of  $P_S$  in the nature of NTE. They are 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  and 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, which have a similar enhanced  $c/a$  ( $c/a = 1.091$  for 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, and  $c/a = 1.092$  for 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$ ), but oppositely NTE properties (Fig. 18). It is enhanced NTE for 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> ( $\alpha_V = -2.5 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~773 K), but much reduced NTE for 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = -6.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~773 K). Since for both compositions the  $a(b)$  axes display a similar temperature-dependent behaviour while only  $c$  axis is different. The  $c/a$  ratio exhibits the same trend with the unit cell volume as function of temperature. Therefore, the  $c/a$  ratio was adopted to show how unit cell volume changes in 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  and 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> (Fig. 19). It is interesting to observe that with increasing temperature  $P_S$  decreases relatively slightly in the 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  which has the weak NTE, however, decreases rapidly in the 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub> which has the strong NTE. The  $A$ -site  $P_S$  displacement is similar at room temperature ( $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}} = 0.534 \text{ Å}$  for 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, and  $0.525 \text{ Å}$  for 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$ ), while it gradually separates with increasing temperature (at 773 K  $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}} = 0.259 \text{ Å}$  for 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>, and  $0.362 \text{ Å}$  for 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$ ).<sup>142</sup> As shown in Fig. 19b, there is a good linear correlation between  $c/a-1$  and  $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}}^2$ , which gives a direct experimental evidence for the role of  $P_S$  in NTE. The temperature dependent behaviour of  $P_S$  directly determines the change of unit cell volume. With increasing temperature, if  $P_S$  decreases rapidly, the unit cell

volume decreases faster resulting in a strong NTE such as in the 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>; however, if  $P_S$  can be well maintained, the unit cell volume decreases slowly resulting in a low NTE such as in the 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$ . Another example is the tetragonal  $\text{PbTi}_{0.8}\text{Hf}_{0.2}\text{O}_3$  which shows NTE ( $\alpha_V = -5.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~705 K). It is interesting to note that the unit cell volume of  $\text{PbTi}_{0.8}\text{Hf}_{0.2}\text{O}_3$  shows a similar decreasing slope as function of temperature to its  $P_S$ , which also indicates that the probable coupling role in NTE and  $P_S$ .<sup>87</sup> The trend in Fig. 19b can guide the design and control of NTE for PT-based ferroelectrics. For enhanced NTE,  $P_S$  should change with temperature in a large scale, while for a low thermal expansion  $P_S$  should change in a small scale.



**Fig. 18** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  and 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO<sub>3</sub>. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 142. Copyright 2011, American Chemical Society.)

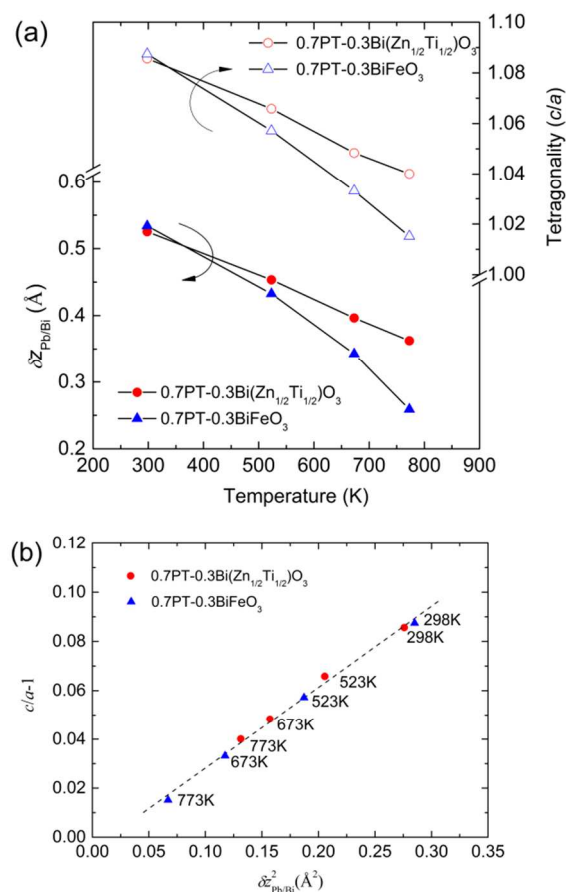


Fig. 19 (a) Temperature dependence of  $c/a$  and  $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}}$ , and (b) the relationship between  $(c/a-1)$  and  $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}}^2$  of 0.7PT-0.3Bi( $\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2}$ ) $\text{O}_3$  and 0.7PT-0.3BiFeO $_3$  in 298~773 K. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 142. Copyright 2011, American Chemical Society.)

In other ferroelectrics, there is a similar role of  $P_S$  in NTE. For example, NTE was observed in ferroelectric phase of high temperature rhombohedral phase  $F_{\text{RH}}$  ( $R3m$ ) ( $\alpha_V = -1.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 410~515 K) and PTE in the low temperature rhombohedral phase  $F_{\text{RL}}$  ( $R3c$ ) in  $\text{PbHf}_{0.8}\text{Ti}_{0.2}\text{O}_3$  ( $\alpha_V = 1.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~400 K).<sup>88</sup> The polar  $c$  axis length shrinks in both phases but with a different slope as function of temperature. With increasing temperature, the polar  $c$  axis decreases slightly in the  $F_{\text{RL}}$  phase, but shrinks strongly in the  $F_{\text{RH}}$  phase. Simultaneously,  $P_S$  reduces slightly in the  $F_{\text{RL}}$  phase and can maintain at a high level (e.g.,  $39 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$  at 10 K to  $30 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$  at 410 K); however, rapidly vanishes in the  $F_{\text{RH}}$  phase (e.g.,  $30 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$  at 410 K to zero at  $T_C$  of 525 K).<sup>88</sup> The temperature dependent behaviour of  $P_S$  determines the variation of polar  $c$  axis and thus determines the transformation of PTE-to-NTE at the  $F_{\text{RL}}$ -to- $F_{\text{RH}}$  phase transition.

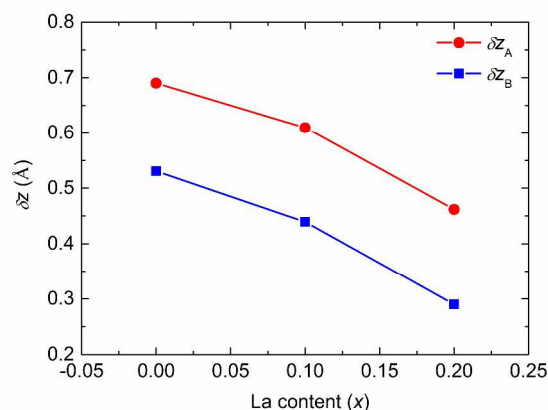
In tungsten bronze ferroelectrics, we can also find the coupling between ferroelectricity and NTE. NTE is often observed along the polar direction. For example, NTE occurs along the polar  $c$  axis in tetragonal ferroelectric  $\text{Rb}_5\text{Nb}_3\text{OF}_{18}$  below its  $T_C$  (600 K),<sup>77</sup> and  $(\text{Ba,Sr})\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6$ .<sup>79</sup> In orthorhombic  $\text{Pb}_2\text{KNb}_5\text{O}_{15}$  ( $Cm2m$ ,  $T_C = 733 \text{ K}$ ), NTE occurs in the  $b$  axis where  $P_S$  aligns ( $\alpha_l = -1.6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ), while the other axes show PTE. Pb is

hybridized with surrounding oxygens, and  $P_S$  is strongly correlated to the hybridization of Pb-O.<sup>80</sup> Tetragonal  $(\text{Ba}_{1-x}\text{Sr}_x)\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6:(\text{Na}_{1-y}\text{K}_y)\text{NbO}_3$  shows NTE in the polar  $c$  axis. The composition of  $2(\text{Ba}_{0.25}\text{Sr}_{0.75})\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6:(\text{Na}_{0.5}\text{K}_{0.5})\text{NbO}_3$  which has large polarization simultaneously exhibits a relatively stronger NTE along the polar  $c$  axis; while the composition of  $2(\text{Ba}_{0.4}\text{Sr}_{0.6})\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_6:(\text{Na}_{0.6}\text{K}_{0.4})\text{NbO}_3$  which has a small polarization simultaneously exhibits a smaller NTE of the polar  $c$  axis. For a further evidence, adding more content of Na/K ions reduces both polarization and NTE of the polar  $c$  axis, since Na/K are non-ferroelectricity and pure ionic property.<sup>76</sup> It is known that ferroelectricity is related to the balance of short-range repulsion favouring cubic phase and long range Coulomb force favouring ferroelectric order. The equilibrium lattice parameters are dictated by such balance.<sup>110</sup> With decreasing temperature from paraelectric to ferroelectric phase, two factors contribute to unit cell volume of ferroelectric phase: anharmonic lattice phonon vibration and ferroelectric order. With decreasing temperature, the contribution from the factor of anharmonic lattice phonon vibration decreases. Thus the nominal unit cell volume ( $V_{\text{nm}}$ ) should normally contract, which can be described by the Debye-Grüneisen equation 3. As shown in Fig. 2, the  $V_{\text{nm}}$  below  $T_C$  which is only determined by anharmonic lattice phonon vibration should be the extrapolation from high-temperature cubic paraelectric phase to low-temperature ferroelectric one. However, below  $T_C$  the experimental unit cell volume ( $V_{\text{exp}}$ ) of PT actually shows an abnormal increase with decreasing temperature. In ferroelectric state the deviation of unit cell volume from  $V_{\text{nm}}$  to  $V_{\text{exp}}$  is given rise from the ferroelectrovolume effect (FVE). The value of FVE can be quantitatively described by the spontaneous volume ferroelectrostriction (SVFS) using the equation:

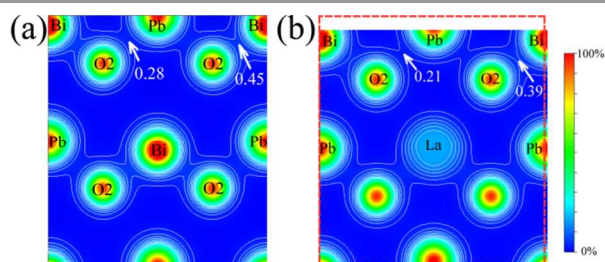
$$\omega_S = (V_{\text{exp}} - V_{\text{nm}})/V_{\text{nm}} \times 100\% \quad (7)$$

The SVFS is a new physical quantity in ferroelectrics, which was proposed recently.<sup>73</sup> As shown in Fig. 2, the value of SVFS for PT gradually decreases with increasing temperature, and reaches to zero at  $T_C$  (763 K).

In order to study SVFS, a ternary system of PT-based compositions were designed, that is 0.5PT-0.5( $\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x$ )FeO $_3$  ( $x = 0.0, 0.1, \text{ and } 0.2$ ). In the composition of 0.5PT-0.5( $\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x$ )FeO $_3$ , Bi and La have essentially the same ionic radius (1.34 Å for  $\text{Bi}^{3+}$ , and 1.36 Å for  $\text{La}^{3+}$ ) however with much different ferroelectric activity.  $\text{Bi}^{3+}$  has the strong ferroelectric activity (0.8 Å), while  $\text{La}^{3+}$  has weak one (0.05 Å). As shown in Fig. 15, a slightly chemical substitution of La for Bi, the NTE of 0.5PT-0.5( $\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x$ )FeO $_3$  is much changed from the strong NTE for  $x = 0.0$  ( $-4.06 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~873 K) to the nearly ZTE for  $x = 0.2$  ( $-7.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , RT~673 K). The SVFS value at RT is much reduced from 4.8% for the  $x = 0.0$  to 1.6% for the  $x = 0.2$ . Due to the similar radius of  $\text{Bi}^{3+}$  and  $\text{La}^{3+}$ , the unit cell volume in paraelectric phase is similar for three compositions in 0.5PT-0.5( $\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x$ )FeO $_3$ . However, the unit cell volume in ferroelectric phase is much different. It is highly correlated with the change in ferroelectricity.



**Fig. 20**  $P_S$  displacements at A-site ( $\delta z_A$ ) and B-site ( $\delta z_B$ ) of  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$  as function of La content ( $x$ ). (Reprinted with permission from ref. 73. Copyright 2013, Nature Publishing Group.)



**Fig. 21** Valence electron-density distributions on the  $bc$  plane at  $x = 1/2$  of supercell. (a)  $(\text{Pb}_4\text{Bi}_4)(\text{Ti}_4\text{Fe}_4)\text{O}_{24}$ , and (b)  $(\text{Pb}_4\text{Bi}_3\text{La}_1)(\text{Ti}_4\text{Fe}_4)\text{O}_{24}$ , which, respectively, corresponds to  $x = 0.0$ , and  $x = 0.25$  in  $0.5\text{PbTiO}_3-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$  through first-principle calculations. The dash line frame indicates the original lattice without La substitution. The 0% and 100% in colour scale corresponds to  $0.2$  and  $8 \text{ \AA}^3$ , respectively, and contours are from  $0.2$  to  $4 \text{ \AA}^3$  by step of  $0.2 \text{ \AA}^3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 73. Copyright 2013, Nature Publishing Group.)

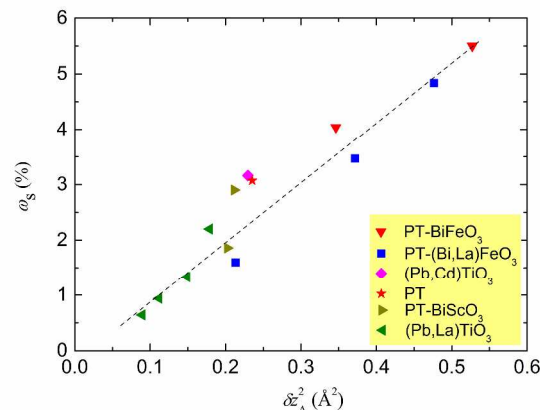
In the solid solutions of  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$ , the  $P_S$  displacements are much reduced by the La substitution (Fig. 20), indicating weakened ferroelectricity. For example, the  $\delta z_{\text{Pb/Bi}}$  is reduced from  $0.6903 \text{ \AA}$  for the  $x = 0.0$  to  $0.4619 \text{ \AA}$  for the  $x = 0.2$ . Such weakened ferroelectricity can be further supported by the valence electron-density distribution calculated based on density function theory. The hybridization between Pb-O2 and Bi-O2 bonds is weakened by the substitution of La for Bi (Fig. 21).

Using the equation 7, we can adopt SVFS to quantitatively describe the correlation between NTE and ferroelectricity. Similar to the Landau theory,<sup>136</sup> we can observe a good relationship for three compositions of  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$ :

$$\omega_s \sim \alpha \delta z_A^2 \quad (8)$$

where  $\alpha$  is the coupling coefficient between  $\omega_s$  and  $P_S$ . As shown in Fig. 22, there is good linear correlation between  $\omega_s$  and  $P_S$ . Other available NTE PT-based compositions are also plotted in Fig. 22. The correlation is not only good agreement for  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$ , but also for other PT-based compositions. It means that the  $P_S$  determines the  $\omega_s$ . On one hand, strong ferroelectric property induces a large value of  $\omega_s$  and thus produces a strong NTE such as for the composition of  $x = 0.0$  in  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$ . On the other hand,

weakened ferroelectric property induces a small value of  $\omega_s$  and produces a low thermal expansion such as for the composition of  $x = 0.2$  in  $0.5\text{PT}-0.5(\text{Bi}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{FeO}_3$ . Additionally, the sign of the coupling coefficient  $\alpha$  of the equation 8 indicates whether thermal expansion is negative or positive. For example of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Zr},\text{Sn},\text{Ti})\text{O}_3$  antiferroelectrics, NTE is in the phase transitions of  $\text{FE} \rightarrow \text{AFE}$  and  $\text{FE} \rightarrow \text{PE}$ , which means positive value of  $\alpha$ , while strong PTE for the phase transitions of  $\text{AFE}_O \rightarrow \text{AFE}_T$ ,  $\text{FE}_L \rightarrow \text{FE}_H$ ,  $\text{AFE} \rightarrow \text{FE}$ , and  $\text{AFE} \rightarrow \text{PE}$ , which means negative value of  $\alpha$  (Fig. 4).<sup>98,99</sup> The role of SVFS in ferroelectrics, antiferroelectric, and relaxors should be studied in detail.



**Fig. 22** The correlation between the spontaneous volume ferroelectrostriction ( $\omega_s$ ) and square of  $P_S$  displacement ( $\delta z_A^2$ ) for PT-based tetragonal NTE ferroelectrics.

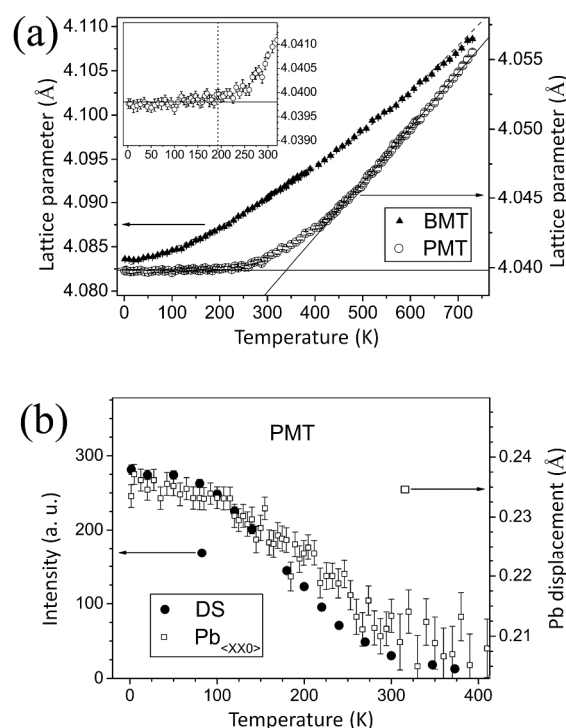
The physical quantity of SVFS can be helpful for understanding the ZTE nature below  $T_B$  in relaxor ferroelectrics.<sup>74,75,89,91,92</sup> As temperature cooling down from  $T_B$ , the effect of SVFS is produced due to the frozen PNRs. Thermal expansion induced from lattice phonon vibration is counteracted by the effect of SVFS, and thus near ZTE appears. Good examples can be seen in thermal expansion in complex perovskites of  $A(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  ( $A = \text{Pb}$  and  $\text{Ba}$ ) which gives a good evidence for such suggestion (Fig. 23).<sup>91</sup> In compositions of  $A(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  ( $A = \text{Pb}$  and  $\text{Ba}$ ), Pb is ion with strong ferroelectric activity while Ba weak one. Both compositions of  $A(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  ( $A = \text{Pb}$  and  $\text{Ba}$ ) remain in cubic phase in  $1.5 \sim 730 \text{ K}$ . However, the thermal expansion is apparently different (Fig. 23a). The unit cell parameter of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  begin to deviate from linear thermal expansion at  $T = 420 \text{ K}$ , and nearly does not change below  $T = 180 \text{ K}$  on cooling. ZTE occurs below  $180 \text{ K}$  with CTE of  $\alpha_l = 8.8 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ . However, the similar composition of  $\text{Ba}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  does not show any anomalous thermal expansion (Fig. 23a). The structure refinement was performed on  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{Ba}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  based on cubic symmetry ( $Pm\bar{3}m$ ). As for  $\text{Ba}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ , there was no anomalous in refined parameters including temperature factors of Ba, Mg/Ta, and O. However, thermal displacement of Pb along  $\langle 110 \rangle$  direction was observed in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ . The deviation from linear thermal expansion in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$



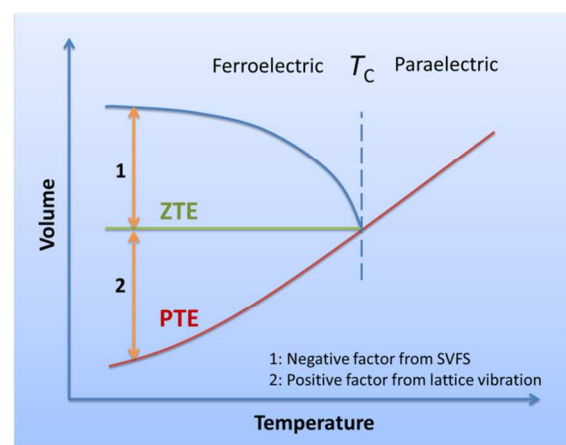
occurs at the similar temperature where diffuse scattering appears (Fig. 23b). The occurrence of diffuse scattering in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  was thought to result from the increased and correlated Pb displacements. In other words, the thermal expansion of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  becomes anomalous simultaneously when the displacements of Pb become correlated. The effect of SVFS is produced due to the frozen PNRs, and thus results in ZTE in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ . However, no PNRs occur in  $\text{Ba}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ , and thermal expansion obeys the theoretical Debye-Grüneisen one (equation 3).

Additionally, there is a physical concept of electrostriction which should be distinguished from SVFS. The exact concept of electrostriction is originated from the electromechanical coupling property. Electrostriction is the basic electromechanical coupling property for all dielectrics including polar and non-polar compounds. However, SVFS only occurs in those ferroelectrics which have anomalous thermal expansion property. For example,  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  exhibits a relatively large electrostriction coefficient ( $Q_h = 4.7 \times 10^{-2} \text{ m}^4 \text{ C}^{-2}$ ) compared with that of PT ( $2.2 \times 10^{-2} \text{ m}^4 \text{ C}^{-2}$ ); However,  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  shows normal thermal expansion instead of NTE.<sup>13,45</sup> The physical quantity for anomalous thermal expansion in ferroelectrics should be exactly defined using SVFS which presents the FVE.

Fig. 24 illuminates the NTE mechanism schematic for ferroelectrics. In the high-temperature paraelectric phase, it is in positive thermal expansion which can be described by the Debye-Grüneisen equation 3. However, with decreasing temperature from  $T_C$ , the ferroelectric order is established, which will have negative contribution to thermal expansion. Here, the overall thermal expansion in ferroelectric phase is a result of balance between two competitive factors: anharmonic lattice phonon vibration and ferroelectric order. If the contribution from ferroelectric order is smaller than that from lattice phonon vibration, the overall thermal expansion is weakened but still positive. For example, some PT-based ferroelectrics such as  $\text{PT-Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ ,  $\text{PT-Bi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ , and  $(\text{Pb,Ba})\text{TiO}_3$ , show smaller PTE than that of paraelectric phase.<sup>61,70,71</sup> Thermal expansion of  $\text{BaTiO}_3$  in ferroelectric phase ( $\alpha_l = 6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ) is much lower than that of paraelectric phase ( $\alpha_l = 1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>143</sup> If the contribution from ferroelectric order overwhelms that from lattice phonon vibration, NTE is produced. If the contribution from ferroelectricity is equal to that of lattice phonon vibration, ZTE appears.



**Fig. 23** (a) Temperature dependence of lattice parameter  $a$  of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{Ba}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ , and (b) temperature dependence of the integrated intensity of diffuse scattering and the Pb displacement along  $\langle 110 \rangle$  direction in  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Ta}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 91. Copyright 2004, Springer.)



**Fig. 24** The NTE mechanism schematic for ferroelectrics. The thermal expansion of ferroelectric is a result from the balance between two competitive factors of ferroelectric order for negative contribution and lattice phonon vibration for positive one.

The correlation between ferroelectricity and NTE provides us a guideline to control thermal expansion of ferroelectrics. The thermal expansion of ferroelectrics can be controlled through tailoring ferroelectricity. Those methods which can affect ferroelectricity would be utilized to control thermal expansion of ferroelectrics, such as chemical modification, size effect, and pressure.<sup>59-73,139,140</sup> As for the commonly used method of chemical modification, we can modulate the ferroelectric activity of cations to adjust the value of  $\omega_s$  and thus control the

thermal expansion of PT-based ferroelectrics. Strong NTE can be achieved by the substitutions of those cations with strong ferroelectric activity, such as Bi (0.8 Å), Ti (0.25 Å), Fe (0.17 Å), Zn (0.25 Å), and Cd (0.35 Å), while low thermal expansion by the substitution of cations with weak ferroelectric activity, such as La (0.05 Å), Mg (0.08 Å), Ni (0.08 Å), and Zr (0.13 Å). The examples can be referred to Table 1 and the section 2.3. In NTE ferroelectric of  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ , its NTE loses by substituting non-ferroelectric activity alkali ion of Rb.<sup>97</sup> The control of thermal expansion of ferroelectrics via methods of particle size and pressure effects actually takes effect through the correlation between ferroelectricity and NTE, which have been discussed in the previous paragraph.<sup>67,140</sup> Theoretical calculations have been carried out to understand the NTE mechanism of PT.<sup>144-147</sup> From the view of first-principles calculation, the thermal expansion of PT has studied, and can be further understood from the role of electron interaction and atoms' vibration.<sup>145,146</sup> The temperature dependence of unit cell volume of PT was estimated by calculating the Helmholtz free energy  $F(T)$  as follows:<sup>145</sup>

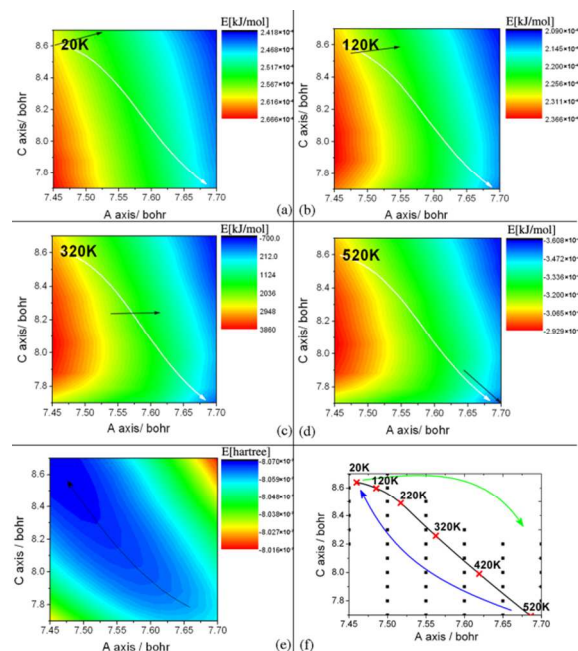
$$F(T) = E_s + \int g(\omega) \left( \frac{\hbar\omega}{2} + k_B T \ln \{ 1 - e^{-\hbar\omega/(k_B T)} \} \right) d\omega \quad (9)$$

where  $E_s$  is the static energy, which is the total energy of the crystal at its equilibrium state; the next term is the lattice vibrational free energy for which  $\omega$  is the phonon frequency and  $g(\omega)$  is the phonon density of states.

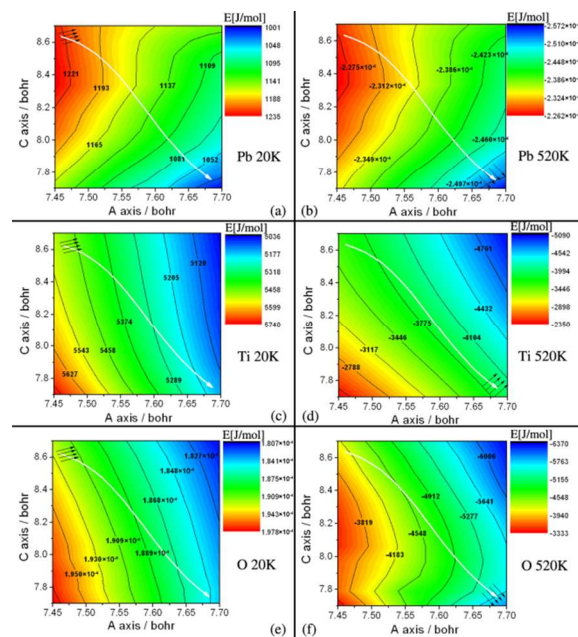
The calculated temperature dependence of unit cell volume for PT displayed PTE below 120 K, and NTE from 120 to 520 K. There was a crossover from positive to negative thermal expansion at 120 K.<sup>145</sup> The thermal expansion of PT in ferroelectric phase can be understood by the decomposition of the total Helmholtz free energy into two aspects contributions: Vibrational free energy and static energy (Fig. 25). Vibrational free energy is contributed from thermal vibration, while the static energy comes from electronic interaction without considering temperature. Without consideration of temperature influence, the electronic contribution keeps PT with higher  $c/a$ , which favours ferroelectricity (Fig. 25e). However, the vibrational free energy shows a temperature dependent behaviour (Fig. 25a-d). At lower temperature, *i.e.*, 20 K, vibrational free energy brings lattice expansion in both  $a(b)$  and  $c$  axes. However, at higher temperature, *i.e.*, 520 K, it brings longer  $a(b)$  axes and shorter  $c$  axis (Fig. 25d). The equilibrium lattice parameters are determined by the balance of thermal vibration favouring cubic phase and electronic interaction favouring ferroelectric phase.<sup>145</sup>

The role of vibrational free energy for individual atom of Pb, Ti, and O to thermal expansion is shown in Fig. 26. At low temperature, *i.e.*, 20 K, the energy descent direction of three atoms of Pb, Ti, and O is accordant, expanding the lattice. However, at high temperature, *i.e.* 520 K, the energy descent direction from the vibrational free energy of Pb and O atoms changes, which forces  $c$  axis to be shorter. The role of Ti remains unchanged. Therefore, the vibration of Ti atoms drive lattice expansion at the whole temperature, while the thermal

vibration of Pb and O atoms causes PT favouring cubic phase with increasing temperature.



**Fig. 25** The contour maps of vibrational free energy at  $T = 20$  K (a), 120 K (b), 320 K (c), and 520 K (d). White line in a-d represents the tendency of lattice parameters of PT. The contour map of the static energy is shown in (e). The continuous trends of the static energy (blue line), vibrational free (green line), and total free energy (black line) with different temperatures is shown in (f). Red and blue regions indicate areas of high energy and low energy, respectively. The black arrow denotes the energy gradient descent direction. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 145. Copyright 2013, American Institute of Physics.)



**Fig. 26** The contour maps of vibrational free energy of various atoms at  $T = 20$  K and 520 K. White line represents the tendency of lattice parameters of PT. Red and blue regions indicate areas of high energy and low energy, respectively. The black arrow denotes the energy gradient descent direction. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 145. Copyright 2013, American Institute of Physics.)

PT is *A*-site driven ferroelectricity. The electronic contribution is attributed to the strong hybridization of Pb6*s* and O2*p*, which stabilizes the large tetragonal distortion. As temperature increases, the thermal vibration of Pb and O atoms plays an important role which destroys the hybridization between Pb-O bonds, since the thermal vibration of Pb and O atoms favors cubic phase (Fig. 26b and f). The first-principles calculations are in agreement with those experimental results. The NTE of PT is originated from the contribution of ferroelectricity, while the vibration of atoms modulates ferroelectricity. Furthermore, the crossover from positive to negative thermal expansion at RT in PT as shown in Fig. 3 is due to the combined actions between the thermal vibration of Ti-O and Pb-O bonds.<sup>145</sup>

The nature of NTE can be further understood in (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>Cd<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub> solid solutions by first-principles calculations.<sup>148</sup> The enhancement of NTE in (Pb<sub>1-x</sub>Cd<sub>x</sub>)TiO<sub>3</sub> by Cd substitution for Pb is highly correlated to the stronger hybridization between Cd-O orbitals. Cd substitution promotes directly the stronger orbital hybridization of Pb/Cd-O, gives rise to a significant increase in *P*<sub>S</sub>, and thus enhances the NTE. As a comparison, the substitution of Ca with weak ferroelectric activity to Cd with strong ferroelectric activity weakens the NTE.<sup>64,63</sup> With increasing Ca content, the ionic character of A-O is enhanced, and the hybridization is weakened.<sup>148</sup>

### 3. NTE in magnetic materials

Magnetic functional materials consist of a large number of NTE materials. There are many magnetic materials which have been found to exhibit NTE, such as alloys, oxides, nitrides, sulfides, and fluorides. The anomalous thermal expansion is a result of magnetovolume effect (MVE) which is a change in volume resulted from the amplitude variation of magnetic moment. The first observation of MVE was discovered by Guillaume in 1897 in Invar alloys of Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub> which has a very small CTE ( $\alpha_l = 1.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at 300K) below its *T*<sub>C</sub> (500 K).<sup>19</sup> A general explanation of NTE caused by MVE is that the appearance of a magnetic moment in a magnetic material is favoured by increased volume. In the early stage of studies on low thermal expansion of Fe-Ni Invar alloys, MVE was theoretically explained by the concept of the 2*γ* model.<sup>149</sup> It is true for magnetic materials whose unit cell volume below magnetic ordering temperature is higher than that of non-magnetic system.

The MVE can be quantitatively described by the physical variable of spontaneous volume magnetostriction (SVMS),  $\omega_s$ , which presents the effect of magnetism on unit cell volume. The SVMS is as function of the amplitude of magnetic moment *M*, according to the following equation,<sup>150</sup>

$$\omega_s(T) = 3 \int \alpha_m(T) dT = k C_{mv} \{M(T)^2 + \xi(T)^2\} \quad (10)$$

where  $\alpha_m(T)$  is the magnetic contribution to linear CTE at temperature *T*, *k* and *C*<sub>mv</sub> are the compressibility and the magnetovolume coupling parameter, and *M*(*T*) and  $\xi(T)$  are the amplitudes of local magnetic moment and spin fluctuations, respectively.  $\omega_s$  can be simply described to the square of

magnetism, *M*<sup>2</sup>. For the first-order transition, there is sharp change in unit cell volume, because *M*(*T*) discontinuously disappears at *T*<sub>C</sub>; While for the second-order transition, unit cell volume gradually changes due to continuous changes in *M*(*T*) and  $\xi(T)$ . The value of  $\omega_s$  can be calculated by subtracting the contribution of anharmonic phonon vibration from the experimental data using the Debye-Grüneisen equation 3.<sup>151</sup> MVE is commonly observed in many kinds of magnetic compounds, such as Invar alloys of Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub>, Laves phase intermetallics of YMn<sub>2</sub>,<sup>152</sup> Th<sub>2</sub>Zn<sub>17</sub>-type compounds of Tm<sub>2</sub>Fe<sub>16</sub>Cr,<sup>153</sup> Er<sub>2</sub>Fe<sub>17</sub>,<sup>154</sup> and Y<sub>2</sub>Fe<sub>17</sub>C<sub>x</sub>,<sup>155,156</sup> antiperovskite of Mn<sub>3</sub>AX,<sup>172-177</sup> CuO nanoparticles,<sup>186</sup> NaZn<sub>13</sub>-type intermetallics of La(Fe<sub>2</sub>Si)<sub>13</sub>,<sup>150,157,158</sup> Nd<sub>2</sub>Fe<sub>14</sub>B,<sup>159,160</sup> and perovskite of SrRuO<sub>3</sub>.<sup>161,162</sup>

In magnetic materials, there is a similar equation to Landau theory to determine *T*<sub>C</sub> of magnetics:

$$T_c = \Gamma M_{loc}^2 / (3k_B) \quad (11)$$

where *M*<sub>loc</sub> is the value of the magnetic local moment for the paramagnetic disordered local moment state. An example is shown in disordered f.c.c. Fe-Pt alloys,<sup>163</sup> and Y-Co binary intermetallics.<sup>155</sup> Since the NTE of magnetic compounds also occurs below *T*<sub>C</sub>, the NTE temperature range of magnetic compounds can be adjusted by controlling *T*<sub>C</sub>.

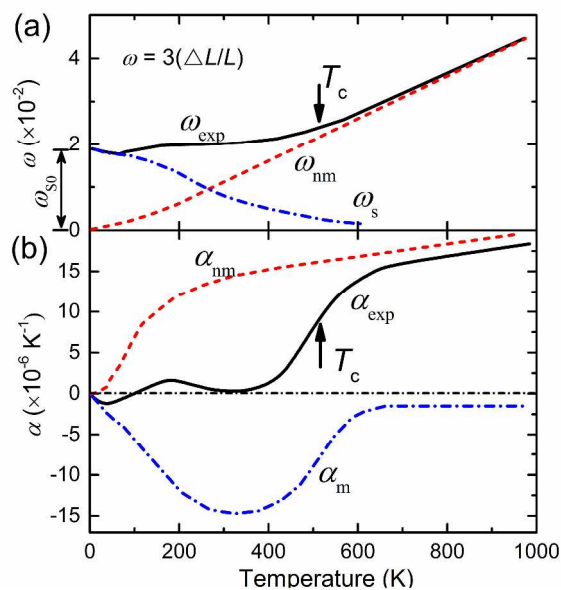
In this section, we focus on those magnetic materials which have NTE property, because there are plenty of magnetic materials exhibiting anomalous thermal expansion below magnetic ordering temperature. Table 3 lists some representative NTE magnetic materials.

#### 3.1 Invar and NTE alloys

The term of “Invar effect” was originated from the investigation by Guillaume in 1897, on ferromagnetic Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub> alloy showing *invariant* length over a wide temperature range around room temperature.<sup>19</sup> The linear CTE of Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub> is as low as  $1.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at 300 K (Fig. 27),<sup>165</sup> which is an order of magnitude smaller than in the pure end members of Fe and Ni. The term of Invar effect originally presented the meaning of low or zero thermal expansion property for alloys. Later studies also extended the term of Invar effect to generally describe the anomalous thermal expansion in magnetic materials. The discovery of ZTE in Invar alloys was found to the practical applications of precision instruments and electronic devices such as seismograph, surveying tape, shadow mask for television, and computer screen. In addition to the applications as rather small devices, Invar alloys are utilized as structural components, for instance, container of liquefied natural gas, and core wires of long-distance power cables. Because of contribution to the discovery of Invar alloys, Guillaume was honored with the Nobel Prize in 1920.

Fig. 27 shows details of thermal expansion of Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub> Invar alloy.<sup>165</sup> The physical quantity of SVMS ( $\omega_s$ ) is used to quantitatively describe the contribution of MVE to anomalous thermal expansion. Taking Invar alloy as an example,  $\omega_{exp}$  is

the experimental data for the relative volume thermal expansion  $\omega_{\text{exp}} = 3\Delta L/L$ .  $\omega_{\text{nm}}$  is the reference thermal expansion of nonmagnetic, which is extrapolated from high temperature paramagnetic phase based on the Debye-Grüneisen equation 3. Therefore, the magnetic contribution to thermal expansion, is described by  $\omega_s$  ( $\omega_s = \omega_{\text{exp}} - \omega_{\text{nm}}$ ). The maximum value of  $\omega_s$  (0 K) is 1.9 % for the Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub> Invar alloy. Based on the thermal expansion as shown in Fig. 27a, CTEs of  $\alpha_{\text{exp}}$ ,  $\alpha_{\text{nm}}$ , and  $\alpha_m$  are estimated according to  $\omega_{\text{exp}}$ ,  $\omega_{\text{nm}}$ ,  $\omega_s$ , respectively. Here, we can see that the CTE of  $\alpha_m$ , contributed from SVMS, is negative below its  $T_c$ . It compensates the thermal expansion from lattice thermal vibration, corresponding for the ZTE property of Invar alloys. The increase in the value of SVMS will reduce the transition of CTE from positive to negative. The data of SVMS and CTE for some typical Invar alloys are listed in Table 3.



**Fig. 27** Thermal expansion properties in Invar alloy of Fe<sub>0.65</sub>Ni<sub>0.35</sub>. (a)  $\omega_{\text{exp}}$  is the experimental thermal expansion,  $\omega_{\text{nm}}$  is the thermal expansion in a nonmagnetic reference, which is calculated according to the Debye-Grüneisen relationship, and  $\omega_s$  is the spontaneous volume magnetostriction (SVMS) contributed from magnetic property. (b) CTE calculated from thermal expansion.  $\alpha_{\text{exp}}$ ,  $\alpha_{\text{nm}}$ , and  $\alpha_m$  are derived from thermal expansion of  $\omega_{\text{exp}}$ ,  $\omega_{\text{nm}}$ , and  $\omega_m$ , respectively.  $\omega_{\text{exp}} = \omega_{\text{nm}} + \omega_m$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 165. Copyright 1990, Elsevier.)

Invar effect has been attracted much attention not only from engineers but also from physicists. Even though Invar effect was found for more than one century, and seems to an old question, the studies on Invar continue to be interesting for physicists because of the difficulty in the understanding the origin of anomalous thermal expansion which is entangled in the complex magnetism.<sup>8</sup> The understanding of the Invar anomaly has remained a challenging problem for more than one century. To celebrate one century of studies on Invar, a symposium was held in 1997 to review the progress in Invar research.<sup>164</sup> As for the mechanism of Invar effect, there are a number of proposed models which can be classified into two

**Table 3** Thermal expansion data in magnetic functional materials

Materials	CTE ( $\times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ )	Temp. range (K)	Method	Ref.
Fe <sub>0.65</sub> Ni <sub>0.35</sub>	0.12 ( $\alpha_i$ )	$T = 300$	Dilto.	165
Y <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub>	-0.56	5~320	XRD	156
Y <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub> C <sub>0.6</sub>	0.24	5~460	XRD	156
Nd <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub> N <sub>x</sub>	-6.3 ( $\alpha_i$ )	300~730	Dilto.	166
Gd <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub>	-1.1	293~534	XRD	167
Gd <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>16</sub> Cr	-0.61	294~572	XRD	168
Tb <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub>	-0.42	5~400	XRD	156
Dy <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub> B	-0.42 ( $\alpha_i$ )	4.2~635	Dilto.	159
Er <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>17</sub>	-1.3	5~320	XRD	154
(Zr <sub>0.65</sub> Nb <sub>0.35</sub> )Fe <sub>2</sub>	0.7	155~300	Dilto.	169
Mn <sub>0.9</sub> Co <sub>0.1</sub> B	-0.74 ( $\alpha_i$ )	447~580	Dilto.	170
Mn <sub>0.5</sub> Co <sub>0.5</sub> B	-0.016 ( $\alpha_i$ )	70~440	Dilto.	170
Nb <sub>2</sub> Fe <sub>14</sub> B	-1.0	300~600	SPD	160
LaFe <sub>11.5</sub> Si <sub>1.5</sub>	-5.0 ( $\alpha_i$ )	170~240	Dilto.	157
LaFe <sub>10.5</sub> Co <sub>1.0</sub> Si <sub>1.5</sub>	-2.6 ( $\alpha_i$ )	240~360	Dilto.	157
GdAgMg	-2.8 ( $\alpha_i$ )	2~85	Dilto.	171
Mn <sub>3</sub> Cu <sub>0.5</sub> Ge <sub>0.5</sub> N	-1.2 ( $\alpha_i$ )	280~365	Dilto.	172
Mn <sub>3</sub> Cu <sub>0.5</sub> Sn <sub>0.5</sub> N	-2.8 ( $\alpha_i$ )	296~332	Dilto.	173
Mn <sub>3</sub> Zn <sub>0.5</sub> Sn <sub>0.5</sub> N	-45 ( $\alpha_i$ )	381~428	XRD	174
Mn <sub>3</sub> Cu <sub>0.6</sub> Si <sub>0.15</sub> Ge <sub>0.25</sub> N	-1.6 ( $\alpha_i$ )	120~184	Dilto.	175
Mn <sub>3</sub> Zn <sub>0.4</sub> Sn <sub>0.6</sub> N <sub>0.85</sub> C <sub>0.15</sub>	-2.3 ( $\alpha_i$ )	270~336	XRD	176
Mn <sub>3</sub> (Ga <sub>0.5</sub> Ge <sub>0.4</sub> Mn <sub>0.1</sub> )(N <sub>0.9</sub> C <sub>0.1</sub> )	<0.05 ( $\alpha_i$ )	190~272	Dilto.	177
Mn <sub>3</sub> Zn <sub>0.93</sub> N	0.0583 ( $\alpha_i$ )	10~185	NPD	178
Nano Mn <sub>3</sub> Cu <sub>0.5</sub> Ge <sub>0.5</sub> N (12 nm)	0.0118 ( $\alpha_i$ )	12~230	NPD	179
SrRuO <sub>3</sub>	0.16	12~160	XRD	161
Pb(Fe <sub>1/2</sub> Nb <sub>1/2</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	-0.464	12~150	XRD	180
Ca(Ru <sub>0.85</sub> Fe <sub>0.15</sub> )O <sub>3</sub>	-1.4	10~80	NPD	162
(La <sub>0.8</sub> Ba <sub>0.2</sub> )MnO <sub>3</sub>	-7.8 ( $\alpha_i$ )	150~175	Dilto.	181
(La <sub>0.6</sub> Y <sub>0.15</sub> Ca <sub>0.25</sub> )MnO <sub>3</sub>	-1.2	1.5~110	XRD	182
(Tb <sub>0.911</sub> Mn <sub>0.063</sub> )MnO <sub>3</sub>	-0.23	3.5~37	NPD	183
AlFeO <sub>3</sub>	-1.1	5~150	NPD	184
CaMn <sub>7</sub> O <sub>12</sub>	-0.054 ( $\alpha_i$ )	49~89	Dilto.	185
Nano CuO	-11	20~170	SPD	
CdCr <sub>2</sub> O <sub>4</sub>	-0.14 ( $\alpha_i$ )	45~140	Dilto.	187
ZnCr <sub>2</sub> Se <sub>4</sub>	-0.36 ( $\alpha_i$ )	21~40	Dilto.	188
CdCr <sub>2</sub> S <sub>4</sub>	-0.18 ( $\alpha_i$ )	4.2~120	Dilto.	189
MnF <sub>3</sub>	-9.5	5~43	NPD	190
(Sc <sub>0.85</sub> Ga <sub>0.05</sub> Fe <sub>0.1</sub> )F <sub>3</sub>	0.023 ( $\alpha_i$ )	300~900	XRD	38
Nano Au	-2.5 ( $\alpha_i$ )	150~400	XRD	191

different approaches. One is based on the localized electron picture in which each atom has its own permanent and temperature independent moment, and the other is based on the itinerant picture of magnetism for the understanding of the composition dependence of the average moment.<sup>164</sup> Among these models important and popular one is the phenomenological “2 $\gamma$ -state model” which is widely known and also debated.<sup>192</sup> It was assumed that there are two different magnetically ordered states, a ferromagnetic ground and high volume state  $\gamma_1$  with parallel aligned magnetic spins, and an antiferromagnetic and smaller volume state  $\gamma_2$  with antiparallel aligned magnetic spins. With increasing temperature, the state  $\gamma_2$  becomes thermally excited, so that the induced contraction of volume can compensate the thermal expansion of lattice thermal vibration, giving rise to the low or zero thermal expansion of Invar alloys. Recently, the microscopic nature of Invar effect in the most typical Fe-Ni system has been revealed by *ab initio* calculations of the volume dependences of magnetic and thermodynamic properties (Fig. 28).<sup>193</sup> The special aspect of this calculation is the fact that non-collinear

spin ordering has been included in the simulations, that is spins can be tilted at arbitrary angles to each other if such configuration can lower the energy of total spins system. The calculations showed that at large volume corresponding to low temperature the ground state is in the ferromagnetic configuration with aligned spins, however, with decreasing volume corresponding to high temperature the spins gradually depart from the parallel alignment to become disordered. At temperature higher than  $T_C$ , the spins become disordered completely, resulting in no net magnetic moment. Therefore, the increasing disorder of spins reduces the volume, and thus compensates the lattice thermal expansion.<sup>193</sup>

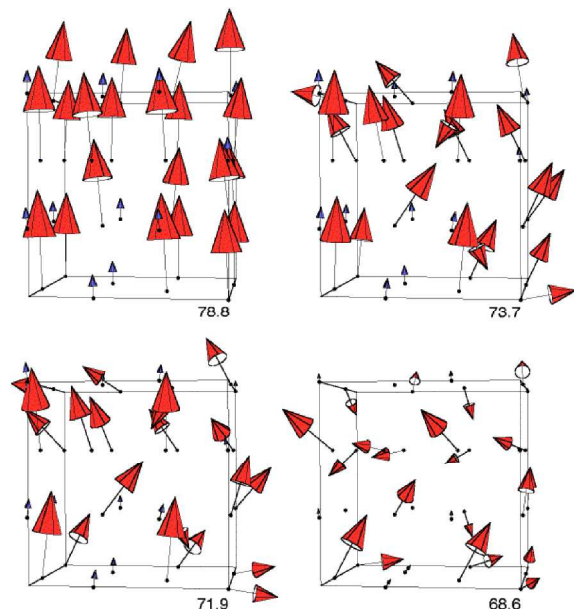


Fig. 28 Self-consistent magnetic spin configurations of the f.c.c. Fe-Ni alloy at four different volumes. Red and blue arrows show moments on Fe and Ni atoms, respectively. Arrow sizes reflect local moment amplitudes. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 193. Copyright 1999, Nature Publishing Group.)

The term of Invar is actually a broad physical concept. Even though the Invar effect was originated from the anomalous thermal expansion, there are a broad variety of physical anomalies which are considered to be Invar anomalies such as elastic constants, heat capacity, and forced volume magnetostriction. These Invar anomalies are as a function of composition and variable external parameters like temperature, pressure, and magnetic field. More information of Invar problem can be referred to the excellent reviews.<sup>165,194,195</sup>

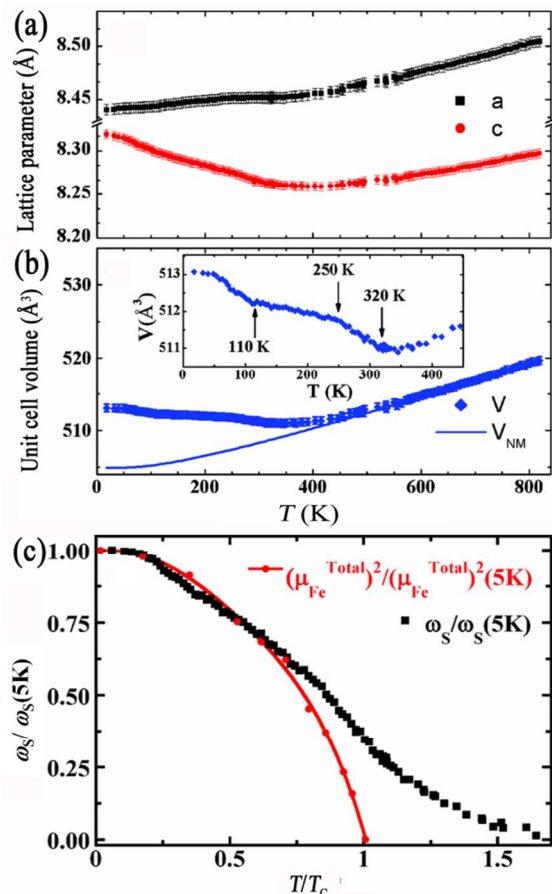
The Invar effect, which was not bound to Fe-Ni alloys, has been widely accepted to be a well-known property in many ferromagnetic alloys, such as  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Pt}_x$ ,  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Mn}_x$ ,  $\text{Ni}_{1-x}\text{Mn}_x$ ,  $\text{Co}_{1-x}\text{Mn}_x$ ,  $\text{Co}_{1-x}\text{Fe}_x$ ,  $\text{Cr}_{1-x}\text{Fe}_x$ , and  $\text{Cr}_{1-x}\text{Mn}_x$ , and many Fe-based ternary systems like Fe-Ni-Co, Fe-Co-Cr, and Fe-Ni-Mn.<sup>163,165,164</sup> Many intermetallic compounds show the Invar effect, including  $\text{ZrFe}_2$ ,<sup>169</sup>  $\text{MnB}$ ,<sup>170</sup>  $\text{RECo}_2$  (RE: Gd, Tb, Dy, Ho, Er), permanent magnet  $\text{RE}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$  (RE: all except Eu),<sup>159,160</sup> permanent magnet  $\text{RE}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  (RE: Y, Dy, Lu).<sup>196,197</sup> The Invar effect is neither restricted by lattice structure. It can even

observed in Fe-rich amorphous magnetic materials such as  $\text{Y}_{1-x}\text{Fe}_x$ ,  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{ET}_x$  (ET: Sc, Y, Zr, Hf, La),  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{B}_x$ , and  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{P}_x$ .<sup>165, 198, 199</sup> Invar effect has also been found in antiferromagnetic compounds, which was studied in the purpose that the dimension of non-magnetic Invar alloys is not sensitive to magnetic field. Some Mn-based compounds exhibit anomalous thermal expansion by antiferromagnetic spin ordering. Cr-Fe-Mn alloys show ZTE property at RT.<sup>200</sup> Thermal expansion in antiferromagnetic Mn-Ge alloys can be chemically controlled by Ge content. For instance, near ZTE at RT was found in the 23at% Ge alloy.<sup>201</sup> Laves phases of  $\text{RMn}_2$  have MVE. Among them, antiferromagnetic  $\text{YMn}_2$  exhibits a giant volume contraction of about 5% at Neel temperature ( $T_N = 100$  K).<sup>202</sup> In the following paragraphs of this section, we will review those magnetic NTE systems which have been studied in structure and NTE properties in details.

$\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  (R is rare-earth) intermetallic and its solid solutions exhibit anomalous thermal expansion, *i.e.*, NTE or relatively low thermal expansion, below the magnetic ordering temperature.<sup>154-156,203,204</sup> NTE of  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  is normally dominated by the stronger linear NTE along the  $c$  axis (Fig. 29), such as  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,<sup>155,156</sup>  $\text{Ce}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,<sup>203</sup>  $\text{Pr}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,<sup>204</sup>  $\text{Tb}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,<sup>156</sup>  $\text{Tm}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,<sup>156</sup> and  $\text{Er}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ .<sup>154</sup>  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  generally crystallize in a rhombohedral structure ( $\text{Th}_2\text{Zn}_{17}$ -type, space group  $R\bar{3}m$ ) for light R elements, and in a hexagonal one ( $\text{Th}_2\text{Ni}_{17}$  type, space group  $P6_3/mmc$ ) for heavy R elements. Below the magnetic ordering temperature, the  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  compounds are generally ferromagnetic. The large SVMS is due to the short bond lengths of Fe sites, and dominated by the Fe sublattice. The exchange interactions between neighbouring sites are modified by the rare-earth atoms, which correspondingly results in adjusting thermal expansion by various rare-earth atoms. The magnetostrain calculations for different bonds in the structure of  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  reveals that all the bonds associated with Fe(4f) and Fe(6c) have relatively larger values, which is related to the largest magnetic moment at those sites.<sup>205</sup> The MVE in  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  is dominated by the Fe sublattice,<sup>205,206</sup> similar to other magnetic compounds like  $\text{Nd}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$ .<sup>160</sup> The large contribution of the  $c$  axis to the NTE in  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  has been attributed to the dumb-bell pairs of Fe atoms, which is aligned along the  $c$  axis.<sup>155</sup>

For example, the NTE and magnetic structure have been studied in  $\text{Er}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  in details by temperature dependence of neutron powder diffraction.<sup>154</sup> The Curie temperature is estimated to be  $T_C = 303$  K. As shown in Fig. 29a and b, on heating from 2 K up to  $T_C$ , the  $c$  axis contracts, while the basal-plane unit cell parameters slightly increase. Unit cell volume exhibits NTE below 320 K ( $\alpha_V = -1.3 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ), relatively low thermal expansion in the intermediate region in 320–450 K ( $\alpha_V = 1.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ), and then follows Grüneisen-like normally PTE of paramagnetic phase above 450 K ( $1.5T_C$ ,  $\alpha_V = 4.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>154</sup> Other  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  compounds show a similar NTE mechanism to  $\text{Er}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  in which NTE is ascribed to the magnetic coupling in the Fe sublattice.<sup>155,156,205</sup> Fig. 29c shows SVMS,  $\omega_s(T)/\omega_s(5 \text{ K})$ , compared with that of the square of the magnetic moment,  $(\mu_{\text{Fe}}^{\text{Total}})^2(T)/(\mu_{\text{Fe}}^{\text{Total}})^2(5 \text{ K})$ , as a function of reduced temperature ( $T/T_C$ ). Both curves overlap up to  $T \sim 0.8T_C$ . At higher

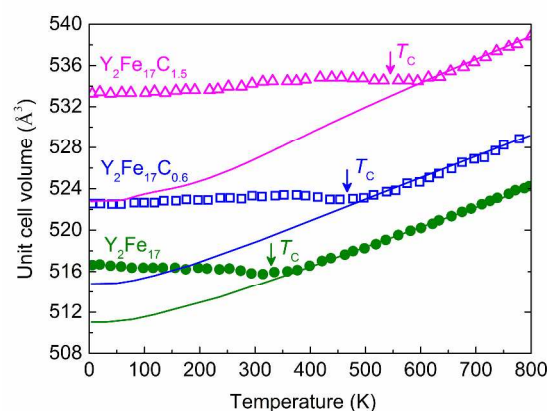
temperature, the  $\omega_s(T)$  curve deviates from the  $(\mu_{\text{Fe}}^{\text{Total}})^2(T)$  one. It suggests that the presence of short-range magnetic correlations (described in the equation 10), which disappears for  $T > 450$  K ( $T/T_C \sim 1.5$ ). The local magnetic property is similar to the PNRs in Pb-based relaxor ferroelectrics in which unit cell volume becomes to deviate from linear thermal expansion at  $T_B$ .<sup>91</sup>



**Fig. 29** Temperature dependence of (a) the lattice parameters, and (b) unit cell volume for  $\text{Er}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ . The solid line shown in (b) represents the non-magnetic contribution to unit cell volume using the Debye-Grüneisen equation. (c) The spontaneous volume magnetostriction,  $\omega_s(T)/\omega_s(5\text{K})$ , as function of reduced temperature ( $T/T_C$ ), compared with that of the square of the total magnetic moment  $(\mu_{\text{Fe}}^{\text{Total}})^2$  for Fe the sublattice for  $\text{Er}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ . The value of  $\omega_s(5\text{K})$  is 1.6% and  $\mu_{\text{Fe}}^{\text{Total}}(5\text{K})$  is 14.7  $\mu_B$ , respectively. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 154. Copyright 1999, American Physical Society.)

Since NTE of  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  occurs with its magnetic ordering temperature, the NTE temperature range can be controlled by adjusting the magnetic ordering temperature. The NTE temperature range can be increased by those chemical substitutions which can enhance the magnetic ordering temperature, such as the substitution of Al, Ga, Cr, Si for Fe<sup>153,168,196,206-208</sup> or interstitial atoms such as C or N.<sup>156,166</sup> Or the NTE temperature range can be reduced by the chemical substitutions such as Mn in  $\text{Dy}_2\text{Fe}_{17-x}\text{Mn}_x$ ,<sup>209</sup> and  $\text{Dy}_2\text{AlFe}_{10}\text{Mn}_6$ .<sup>210</sup> For example, by formation of interstitial compounds with C,  $T_C$  is increased from 327 K for  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  to 470 K for  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{C}_{0.6}$  (Fig. 30). As a result, a wider temperature

of ZTE can be achieved in  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{C}_{0.6}$  ( $\alpha_V = 2.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 5~460 K), compared with undoped  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  exhibiting NTE over a narrow temperature range ( $\alpha_V = -5.6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 5~320 K).<sup>155,156,196</sup> By chemically nitriding in  $\text{Nd}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ , a strong NTE was found in the temperature range of 300~730 K in  $\text{Nd}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{N}_x$  intermetallic with a linear CTE  $\alpha_l = -6.3 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .<sup>166</sup> The NTE of  $\text{Tb}_2\text{Fe}_{17-x}\text{Cr}_x$  can be chemically adjusted by the substitution of Cr. The undoped  $\text{Tb}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  exhibits a relatively smaller NTE ( $\alpha_V = -4.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 5~400 K).<sup>156</sup> By a small amount of Cr substitution, the NTE magnitude and temperature range of  $\text{Tb}_2\text{Fe}_{16.5}\text{Cr}_{0.5}$  are enhanced ( $\alpha_V = -1.6 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 293~522 K).<sup>208</sup> Chemical substitution of non-magnetic ions in  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$  can transform NTE to PTE. For example,  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{15.3}\text{Si}_{1.7}$  and  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{15.3}\text{Al}_{1.7}$  both show PTE below  $T_C$ . The CTE of  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{15.3}\text{Si}_{1.7}$  is  $\alpha_V = 1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (80~388 K), and that of  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{15.3}\text{Al}_{1.7}$  is  $\alpha_V = 1.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (80~430 K).<sup>196</sup>



**Fig. 30** Temperature dependence of unit cell volumes for  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}$ ,  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{C}_{0.6}$ , and  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{C}_{1.5}$ . The arrows indicate  $T_C$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 156. Copyright 1991, Elsevier.)

Intermetallics of  $\text{LaFe}_{13-x}\text{Si}_x$  with an isotropic structure show a giant NTE at the ferromagnetic-to-paramagnetic phase transition.<sup>150,157,211</sup> The magnitude of SVMS or NTE can be chemically adjusted by varying Si content. For example,  $\omega_s$  (0 K) is decreased from 0.72 % for  $x = 1.2$  to 0.43 % for  $x = 2.0$ .<sup>211</sup> At the same time, NTE of  $\text{LaFe}_{13-x}\text{Si}_x$  is much weakened by the Si chemical substitution ( $\text{LaFe}_{11.5}\text{Si}_{1.5}$ :  $\alpha_l = -5.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (170~240 K),  $\text{LaFe}_{10.6}\text{Si}_{2.4}$ :  $\alpha_l = -1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (160~270 K)).<sup>157</sup> The sudden unit cell volume contraction at the first-order magnetic transition can be converted to a continuous change of volume at the second-order transition over a broader temperature range. Interesting, the giant NTE of  $\text{LaFe}_{13-x}\text{Si}_x$  can be extended to room temperature by Co chemical substitution for Fe. Since the temperature range of NTE is well consistent with the magnetic transition temperature  $T_C$ , the increase in  $T_C$  will broaden temperature range of NTE. For instance,  $T_C$  is increased in  $\text{LaFe}_{11.5-x}\text{Co}_x\text{Si}_{1.5}$  due to the increase of 3d electron number by the Co substitution for Fe.  $\text{LaFe}_{10.5}\text{Co}_{1.0}\text{Si}_{1.5}$  exhibits a giant NTE ( $\alpha_l = -2.6 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 240~350 K), which is three times larger than that of the conventional NTE material of  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$  ( $\alpha_V = -2.73 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 0~300 K).<sup>2</sup> The NTE mechanism of  $\text{LaFe}_{13-x}\text{Si}_x$  is well correlated to the MVE, where the

correlation between  $\omega_s$  and magnetization can be well established as function of temperature, and the temperature dependent volume is highly coupled with magnetization.<sup>157,211</sup> Magnetic NTE materials of  $\text{LaFe}_{10.5}\text{Co}_{1.0}\text{Si}_{1.5}$  exhibit several advantages for NTE materials' applications: Isotropic NTE, high thermal conductivity, machinability, and high conductivity.

Anomalous thermal expansion has been observed in magnetically ordering intermetallics of  $\text{RTMg}$  ( $R = \text{Eu, Gd}$  and  $T = \text{Ag, Au}$ ).<sup>171</sup> Very strong NTE was observed in ferromagnetic compounds of  $\text{EuAuMg}$  ( $\alpha_l = -2.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 2~35 K) and  $\text{GdAgMg}$  ( $\alpha_l = -2.8 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 2~85 K). Interestingly, their NTE is highly sensitive to an external magnetic field, where NTE becomes smeared with increasing magnetic field. For example, with increasing magnetic field from 0T to 14T, the CTE of ferromagnetic  $\text{GdAgMg}$  increases pronouncedly from  $\alpha_l = -2.8 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (2~85 K) to  $-1.3 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (2~125 K).<sup>171</sup> According to thermal expansion and temperature dependence of specific heat data, the presence of a large coupling of spin-lattice was confirmed. Additionally, in both materials of  $\text{EuAuMg}$  and  $\text{GdAgMg}$  the ferromagnetic order

can be expected to be completely suppressed by hydrostatic pressure of a few GPa, and at the same time NTE becomes much smeared.<sup>171</sup>

$\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$  compounds ( $R = \text{rare earth, space group } P4_2/mnm$ ) with excellent rare-earth permanent magnetic properties exhibit NTE below  $T_C$ .<sup>159,160</sup> As shown in Fig. 31, both  $a(b)$  and  $c$  axes have NTE property below  $T_C$  in tetragonal  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$ . The  $a(b)$  axes show a stronger NTE than the  $c$  axis. The stronger NTE in the  $a(b)$  axes is consistent with the higher spin moment density distributed in the (110) basal plane than along the  $c$  axis.<sup>160,212</sup> The NTE of  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$  compounds is originated from the magnetic contributions of rare earth and Fe. The contributions of different element to SVFS are roughly proportional to the magnetic moments.<sup>160</sup> As shown in Fig. 32, direct experimental evidence is the good linear correlation of  $\omega_s$  vs.  $M^2$  described in the equation 10 as function of temperature for  $\text{Ce}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$ .<sup>159</sup> The NTE is mainly contributed from the Fe sublattice, and the contribution from rare-earth is smaller and various in different rare-earth elements.<sup>159,160</sup> Those Fe sites in sublattice having larger magnetic moments have larger contributions to the NTE.<sup>160</sup>

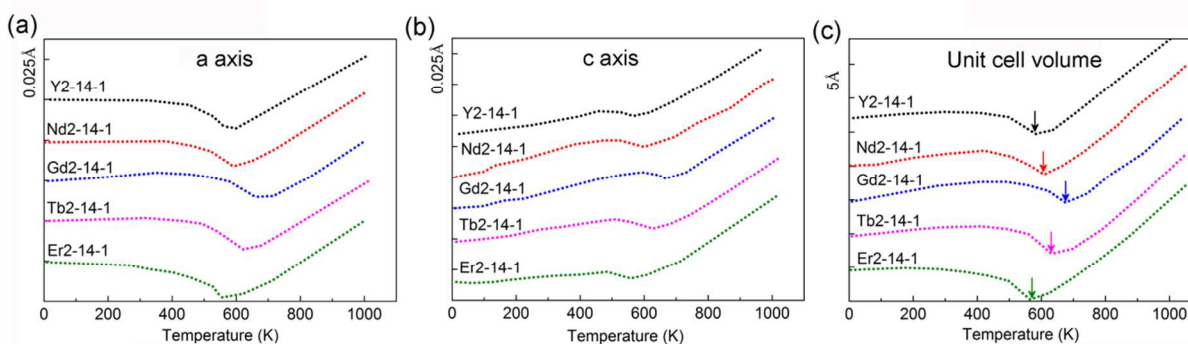


Fig. 31 Temperature dependence of (a)  $a$  axis, (b)  $c$  axis, and (c) unit cell volume of  $\text{R}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$  compounds. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 160. Copyright 2005, Elsevier.)

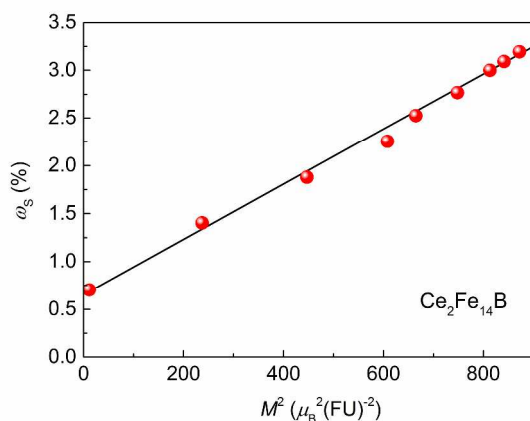


Fig. 32 Spontaneous volume magnetostriction ( $\omega_s$ ) vs. the square of magnetization ( $M^2$ ) of  $\text{Ce}_2\text{Fe}_{14}\text{B}$  as function of temperature. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 159. Copyright 1987, Elsevier.)

NTE or relative low thermal expansion is also observed in the following magnetic alloys. The thermal expansion of  $\text{ZrFe}_2$  can

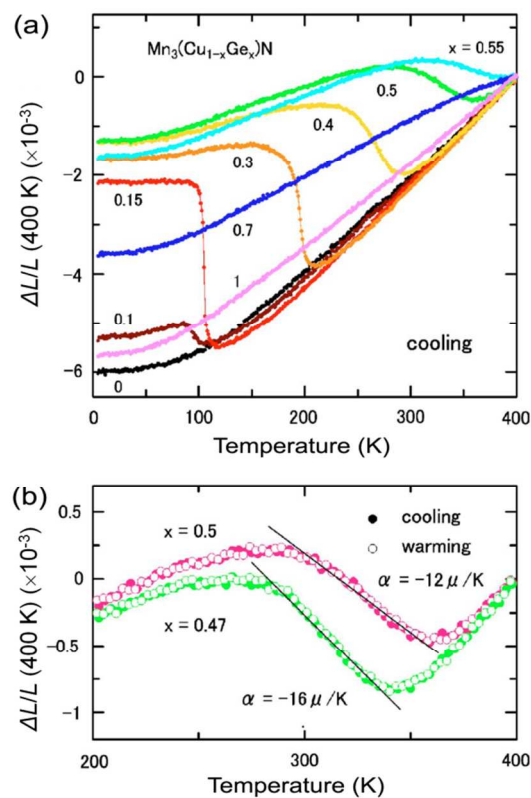
be chemically adjusted by substituting Zr with Nb, and CTE becomes smaller or even negative depending upon Zr content.<sup>169</sup> The CTE of  $\alpha_V$  is  $1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (4.2–630 K) and  $7.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (155–300K) for  $\text{ZrFe}_2$  and  $(\text{Zr}_{0.65}\text{Nb}_{0.35})\text{Fe}_2$ , respectively.<sup>169</sup> The solid solution of  $\text{Mn}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x\text{B}$  shows an adjustable thermal expansion by chemical substitution of Co. NTE occurs at  $x = 0.1$  in a narrow temperature range of 447–580 K below its  $T_C$  (580 K) with  $\alpha_l = -7.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , while in  $\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{Co}_{0.5}\text{B}$  a ZTE occurs in the broader temperature range with a CTE of  $\alpha_l = -1.6 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (70–440 K).<sup>170</sup>  $\text{Y}_6\text{Fe}_{23}$  with a cubic  $\text{Th}_6\text{Mn}_{23}$ -type structure exhibits a relative low PTE below  $T_C$  (390 K) with a smaller  $\alpha_l = 8.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (< 390 K) compared with that in paramagnetic phase ( $\alpha_l = 2.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>213</sup> NTE is observed in  $\text{CeInCu}_2$ ,<sup>214</sup>  $\text{CeNiSn}$ ,<sup>215</sup> rare earth metal Holmium.<sup>216</sup>

### 3.2 Antiperovskite of $\text{Mn}_3\text{AN}$

NTE was recently found in antiperovskite  $\text{Mn}_3\text{AN}$  ( $A = \text{Ga, Zn, Cu, Sn, etc.}$ ), in which the magnetic Mn atoms are located at the face-centered positions and the non-metal atom  $A$  is at the

body-centered positions.<sup>172</sup> The discovery of antiperovskite  $Mn_3AN$  can be traced back to 1950's.<sup>217</sup> The antiperovskite occasionally shows abrupt lattice contraction accompanied with the magnetic transition from ferromagnetic (FM) or antiferromagnetic (AFM) to paramagnetic (PM). Due to the sharp change of lattice volume, NTE properties of antiperovskite  $Mn_3AN$  compounds didn't attract any attention at that time. In 2005, Takenaka *et al.* reported that the sharp lattice contraction in  $Mn_3Cu_{1-x}Ge_xN$  could be broadened by doping Ge at the *A* site.<sup>172</sup> As show in Fig. 33, the NTE is gradually broadened with increasing Ge content. For  $x = 0.47$  and  $0.5$  compositions of  $Mn_3Cu_{1-x}Ge_xN$ , CTE is  $\alpha_l = -1.6 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$  (267~342 K), and  $\alpha_l = -1.2 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$  (280~365 K), respectively. This provides an opportunity to produce a suitable negative or near ZTE in different temperature ranges for practical applications. The study of NTE on  $Mn_3AN$  compounds regains interests because of features of metallic property and controllable isotropic NTE behaviours. Compared with other NTE materials,  $Mn_3AN$  magnetic compounds show the following advantages: Controllable and isotropic NTE properties, and metallic characters with high performances of mechanical strength, hardness, electrical or thermal conductivity.<sup>172</sup> The present section gives a briefly review on the progress of NTE studies on  $Mn_3AN$  antiperovskites, including the NTE control and mechanism. One can refer to excellent reviews for more information.<sup>7,218,220</sup>

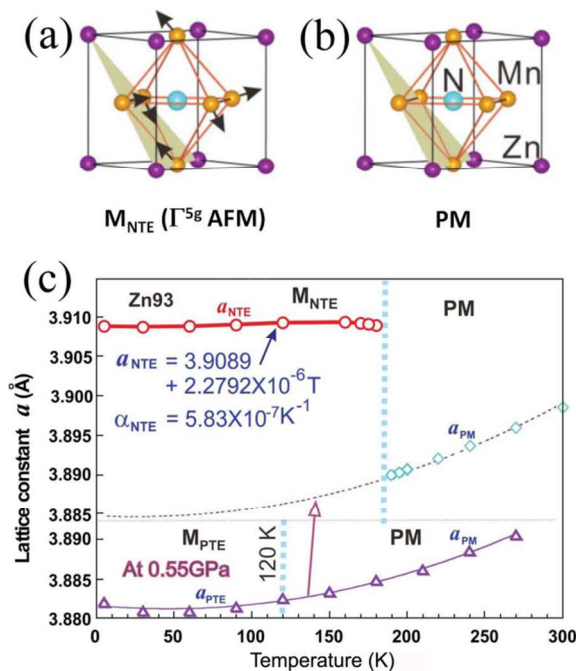
Recently, many studies have been carried out on the NTE of  $Mn_3AX$  compounds. By substitution of Ge into Zn site in  $Mn_3ZnN$ , NTE can be obtained from 348 K to 448 K ( $\alpha_l = -7.2 \times 10^{-6} K^{-1}$ ).<sup>219</sup> NTE of  $Mn_3AN$  compounds can be modified by Sn-doping, such as  $Mn_3Cu_{0.5}Sn_{0.5}N$  ( $\alpha_l = -2.8 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$ , 296~332K),<sup>173</sup> and  $Mn_3Zn_{0.5}Sn_{0.5}N$  ( $\alpha_l = -4.5 \times 10^{-4} K^{-1}$ , 381~428K).<sup>174</sup> The NTE temperature range is, however, not wide in Ge-substituted antiperovskites. Successively, the NTE temperature range can be broadened in  $Mn_3Cu_{0.6}Si_xGe_{0.4-x}N$  by the Si substitution, *e.g.*,  $Mn_3Cu_{0.6}Si_{0.15}Ge_{0.25}N$  ( $\alpha_l = -1.6 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$ , 120~184 K).<sup>175</sup> In addition, the width of NTE temperature range of  $Mn_3AN$  could be further broadened by codoping at N site. For example,  $Mn_3Zn_{0.4}Sn_{0.6}N_{0.85}C_{0.15}$  shows NTE ( $\alpha_l = -2.3 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$ ) over a broader temperature range (270~336 K), while  $Mn_3Zn_{0.4}Sn_{0.6}N$  shows NTE ( $\alpha_l = -3.8 \times 10^{-5} K^{-1}$ ) over a narrow temperature range (410~440 K).<sup>176</sup> ZTE behaviour was achieved in ultra-nanocrystalline  $Mn_{3-x}Cu_{0.5}Ge_{0.5}N$  compounds, due to the fact of broadening effect induced by partial Mn vacancy.<sup>179</sup> ZTE can be much broadened by the introduction of vacancies at Zn site of  $Mn_3Zn_xN$  ( $x = 0.93$ ,  $\alpha_l = 5.83 \times 10^{-7} K^{-1}$ , 10~185 K, Fig. 34c).<sup>178</sup> For a brief summary, the NTE of  $Mn_3AN$  could be controlled and modified over a relatively wide temperature range by chemical substitution or introduction of vacancy.



**Fig. 33** (a) Linear thermal expansion of anti-perovskite  $Mn_3(Cu_{1-x}Ge_x)N$ , and (b) NTE for  $x = 0.47$  and  $0.5$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 172. Copyright 2005, American Institute of Physics.)

The strong spin-lattice coupling plays important roles in giving rise to the NTE of  $Mn_3AN$  compounds based on plenty of experimental facts.<sup>172,177, 220 - 223</sup> The cubic triangular antiferromagnetic ( $I^{5g}$ , Fig. 34a) phase supports the occurrence of abrupt lattice contraction in  $Mn_3AN$ , such as  $Mn_3ZnN$ ,  $Mn_3GaN$ , and  $Mn_3Cu_{0.9}Ge_{0.1}N$ .<sup>172,177,221,222,223</sup> On the other hand, the origin of the broadening effect mostly arises from the local distortion induced by element doping or substitution. The existence of local lattice distortion in  $Mn_3Cu_{1-x}Ge_xN$  has been confirmed using neutron pair distribution function.<sup>224</sup> By using the same method, the distribution of Cu/Sn-Mn in the local structure of  $Mn_3Cu_{1-x}Sn_xN$  ( $x = 0.1$  and  $0.5$ ) have investigated.<sup>225</sup> The study of x-ray absorption fine-structure on local structure of  $Mn_3Cu_{0.7}Ge_{0.3}N$  indicated that the introduction of Ge causes the intense local strain and the local disorder around it.<sup>226</sup> Nevertheless, only partial elements, such as Ge, Sn, Si, and Co, are effective to broaden the NTE temperature range as “relaxant”. The codoping of C at N site could be expected to result in the broadening effect; however, this requires the coexistence of “relaxant” elements. Therefore, structural instability induced by local distortion plays an important role in the broadening effect rather than chemical disorder. Furthermore,  $Mn_3AN$  compounds are strongly electron-correlated materials. The broadening effect in  $Mn_3AN$  may also imply their peculiar electronic states after the introduction of “relaxant” elements.<sup>227</sup>





**Fig. 34** (a) and (b) Crystal structure and magnetic phases for  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_x\text{N}$ . (c) Temperature dependence of lattice parameter of  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_{0.93}\text{N}$  with Zn vacancies. ZTE is in the  $M_{\text{NTE}}$  phase, while PTE in the paramagnetic phase (PM). An external pressure of 0.55 GPa ( $\Delta$ ) converts  $M_{\text{NTE}}$  to  $M_{\text{PTE}}$ , or  $M_{\text{PM}}$  at higher temperature. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 178. Copyright 2012, American Physical Society.)

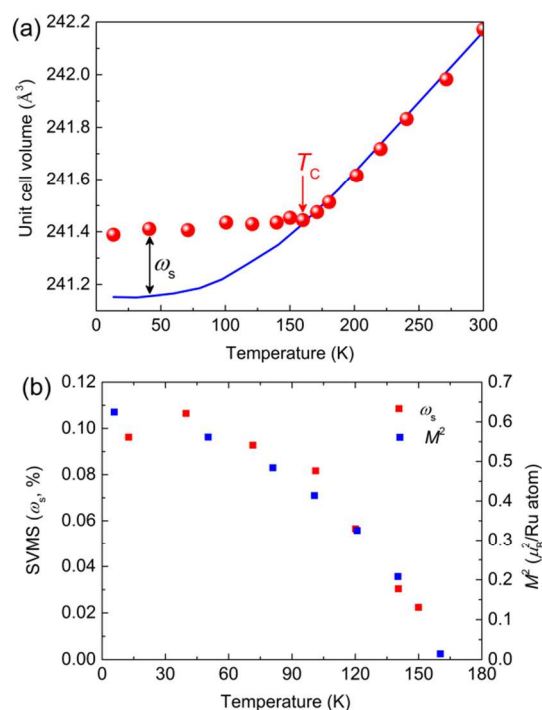
In addition to NTE or ZTE effect around magnetic transition, the ZTE effect was also observed in the AFM region of  $\text{Mn}_3\text{AN}$  antiperovskites. Wang *et al.* reported that  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_{0.93}\text{N}$  exhibits near ZTE effect below 185 K according to the  $\Gamma^{5g}$  AFM phase, which was supported by Zn vacancies (Fig. 34).<sup>178</sup> Based on the neutron diffraction results, a quantitative relationship between the ordered magnetic moment and lattice variation was found. The ZTE behaviour of this phase may originate from a competition between the usual thermal expansion and lattice contraction due to the gradual decrease of magnetic moment in the AFM region.<sup>178,179</sup> The development of  $\Gamma^{5g}$  AFM moment is responsible for the gradual lattice expansion of  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Cu}_{1-x}\text{Ge}_x\text{N}$  ( $x \sim 0.5$ ) with decreasing temperature.<sup>228</sup>

### 3.3 NTE magnetic oxides and other materials

Apart from the NTE alloys and antiperovskites of  $\text{Mn}_3\text{AX}$ , there are some magnetic oxides and other materials which have been found to exhibit NTE, such as perovskite-type oxides of  $\text{LaMnO}_3$ ,<sup>182, 229–232</sup>  $\text{SrRuO}_3$ ,<sup>161,162, 233</sup> and  $(\text{Tb}_{0.911}\text{Mn}_{0.063})\text{MnO}_3$ ,<sup>183</sup> orthorhombic antiferromagnetic  $\text{CuCl}_2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ,<sup>234</sup> molecule-based magnets of  $\text{M}[\text{N}(\text{CN})_2]_2$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Co}, \text{Ni}$ ),<sup>235</sup> ferromagnetic  $\text{AlFeO}_3$ ,<sup>184</sup>  $\text{ReO}_3$ -type  $\text{MnF}_3$ ,<sup>190</sup> and spinels with the formula  $\text{ACr}_2\text{X}_4$  ( $\text{X} = \text{O}, \text{S}, \text{and Se}$ ).<sup>187–189,236–238</sup> NTE or anomalous thermal expansion generally occurs below the temperature of magnetic ordering.

NTE was found in the parent compound  $\text{LaMnO}_3$ <sup>229</sup> and its hole-doped colossal magnetoresistance compounds of  $\text{La}_{1-x}\text{A}_x\text{MnO}_3$  ( $\text{A} = \text{Ca}, \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}$ ) in a narrow temperature range below

the Jahn-Teller transition ( $T_{\text{JT}}$ ).<sup>230–232</sup> The NTE is correlated with the  $T_{\text{JT}}$ . For  $\text{LaMnO}_3$ , unit cell volume collapse undergoes at  $T_{\text{JT}}$  (750 K) with a volume contraction of 0.36%. At the same time the average Mn-O bond distances show an abrupt contraction of 0.45% at the  $T_{\text{JT}}$ . The NTE of  $\text{LaMnO}_3$  is connected with the orbital order-disorder transition, where the orbital disordered state allows a more efficient packing of the  $\text{MnO}_6$  octahedra.<sup>230</sup> In  $\text{La}_{0.85-x}\text{Y}_{0.15}\text{Ca}_x\text{MnO}_3$ , its orthorhombic symmetry ( $Pbnm$ ) shows ferromagnetic ordering with the Mn moments parallel to  $c$  axis. Simultaneously  $c$  axis becomes NTE below  $T_C$ , which means a coupled role with Mn moment. For the composition of  $x = 0.25$ , NTE was found below the magnetostructural transition at  $T = 110$  K ( $\alpha_V = -1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>182</sup>



**Fig. 35** (a) Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of perovskite-type ferromagnetic  $\text{SrRuO}_3$ .  $T_C$  is 160 K. The solid line represents the anharmonic phonon contribution to thermal expansion. (b) Temperature dependence of spontaneous volume magnetostriction,  $\omega_s$ , and the square of spontaneous magnetization,  $M^2$ , of  $\text{SrRuO}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 161. Copyright 1996, American Physical Society.)

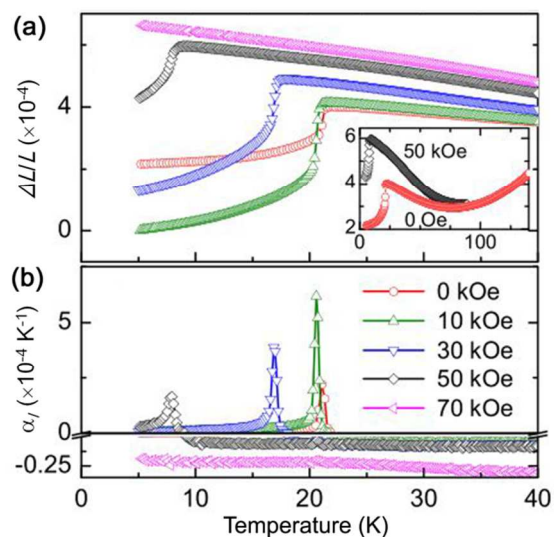
Magnetic  $\text{SrRuO}_3$  exhibits anomalous thermal expansion below  $T_C$ .<sup>161,162,233</sup> As shown in Fig. 35a,  $\text{SrRuO}_3$  exhibits a near ZTE below its  $T_C$  ( $\alpha_V = 1.6 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 12–160 K).<sup>161</sup> The nature of near ZTE is originated from the fact that SVMS compensate the PTE from anharmonic phonon vibration. As shown in Fig. 35b, the SVFS ( $\omega_s$ ) shows a good correlation to the square of spontaneous magnetization  $M^2$  as function of temperature,<sup>161</sup> as described by equation 10. As a comparison, paramagnetic  $\text{CaRuO}_3$  does not show any anomalous thermal expansion. Thermal expansion of  $\text{SrRuO}_3$  can be modified by the introduction of defects in Ru sites. With increasing content of Ru defects in  $\text{SrRu}_{1-x}\text{O}_3$ , the spontaneous magnetization is

weakened, resulting in the reduced  $T_C$ . Accordingly the temperature range of near ZTE is shifted to lower temperature.<sup>233</sup> NTE can be introduced in paramagnetic and PTE oxide of  $\text{CaRuO}_3$  by substitution of magnetic element of Fe in the Ru site.<sup>162</sup> For example,  $\text{Ca}(\text{Ru}_{0.85}\text{Fe}_{0.15})\text{O}_3$  shows NTE below its  $T_C$  ( $T_C = 85$  K,  $\alpha_V = -1.4 \times 10^{-5}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 10–80 K). Here, the correlation of  $\omega_s \sim M^2$  is similar to the behaviour of  $\text{SrRuO}_3$  (Fig. 35b).

$\text{MnF}_3$  magnetic fluoride crystallizes in monoclinic  $C2/c$  symmetry, and has a simple  $\text{ReO}_3$ -type open-framework structure which consists of corner-shared  $\text{MnF}_6$  octahedra. Below its  $T_N = 43$  K, lattice parameters show NTE along three axis directions, resulting in a strong NTE ( $\alpha_V = -9.5 \times 10^{-5}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 5–43 K).<sup>190</sup> Its NTE shows a coupling result from antiferromagnetic ordering, not from polyhedral coupled rotation. The absence of the framework contribution to NTE is due to large distorted framework. The angle of linkage F-Mn-F is about 145–148° which much deviates from the straight angle of 180°.

NTE was found in magnetic chromium-based spinels with the formula  $A\text{Cr}_2X_4$  ( $X = \text{O}, \text{S}, \text{and Se}$ ), such as  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$ ,<sup>188,236,237</sup>  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{S}_4$ ,<sup>189,238</sup> and  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{O}_4$ .<sup>187</sup> These cubic spinels have been studied as magnetic frustrated systems and multifunctional solid compounds such as multiferroicity.<sup>239</sup> Those properties are attributed to the cooperativity and competition between charge, spin, and orbital degrees of freedom, all of which are interestingly strongly coupled with lattice. NTE has been found in those magnetic frustrated spinels due to the strong spin-lattice coupling. Such coupling has been explained in terms of strong competition between ferromagnetic and antiferromagnetic interactions. Due to this competition, NTE behaviour occurs at temperatures above  $T_N$  where such competition coexists in  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  ( $\alpha_l = -3.6 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 21–40 K),<sup>236,237,188</sup> and  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{O}_4$  ( $\alpha_l = -1.4 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 45–140 K),<sup>187</sup> or in ferromagnetic phase with relative lower  $T_C$  such as  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{S}_4$  ( $\alpha_l = -1.8 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 4.2–120 K).<sup>189,238,239</sup> Note that for those ferromagnetic spinels with higher  $T_C$ , such as  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  and  $\text{HgCr}_2\text{Se}_4$ , antiferromagnetic interaction is weaker, which implies weaker spin-lattice coupling. Accordingly, these spinels show PTE.<sup>238</sup> For example of NTE in  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  spinel, the contribution of spin-lattice coupling and the coexistence of AFM and FM to NTE have been well supported by experimental studies of infrared-spectroscopy lattice dynamics and temperature dependence of neutron diffraction.<sup>188,236,237</sup> On cooling below  $T_1 \sim 68$  K the cubic lattice constant exhibits NTE until  $T_N$  (21 K). Note that there is no structural transformation observed at  $T_1$ . The specific-heat and magnetization measurement suggest strong spin fluctuations below  $T_1$ . Indeed, in the NTE temperature range broad diffuse scattering contributions centered on the  $(0,0,\delta)$  magnetic reflections were observed, which corresponds to magnetic fluctuation. The NTE occurs with the growth of the FM clusters.<sup>236,237</sup> Such NTE behaviour in frustrated magnetic  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  is similar to the ZTE in Pb-based ferroelectric relaxor in which thermal expansion deviates from normal one accompanying by the occurrence of PNRs in paraelectric matrix.

Furthermore, due to the competition and balance between AFM and FM states in frustrated magnetic spinels, thermal expansion behaviour can be easily affected by applying external magnetic field which can stabilize the FM state.<sup>188,189,237</sup> For example in  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$ , the dominant magnetic coupling mechanism is superexchange, which includes FM Cr-Se-Cr and AFM Cr-Se-Zn-Se-Cr or Cr-Se-Se-Cr exchange interactions. An external magnetic field changes balance between FM and AFM interactions enhancing ferromagnetic correlations. As a result, the NTE of  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  can be extended down to lower temperature with decreasing  $T_N$  by applying external magnetic field (Fig. 36).<sup>188</sup> As shown in Fig. 36, at zero magnetic field NTE appears above  $T_N$  (21 K) with a linear CTE  $\alpha_l = -3.6 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup> (21–40 K), while by applying magnetic field of 30 kOe the NTE appears above  $T_N$  (17 K) with a linear CTE  $\alpha_l = -4.8 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup> (17–40 K). As magnetic field is enhanced to 70 kOe, antiferromagnetic phase is completely suppressed and NTE is well maintained down to the measured lowest temperature 4.3 K ( $\alpha_l = -5.2 \times 10^{-6}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 4.3–40 K). Another example is  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{S}_4$  which shows two antiferromagnetic transitions ( $T_{N1} = 15$  K and  $T_{N2} = 8$  K) and PTE ( $\alpha_l = 1.31 \times 10^{-5}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 2–16 K) at zero magnetic field. By applying magnetic field, the magnetic field starts to break the delicate balance between AFM and FM interactions and enhances the FM interactions. By applying 5T external magnetic field NTE is induced ( $\alpha_l = -2.14 \times 10^{-5}$  K<sup>-1</sup>, 2–16 K).<sup>237</sup>



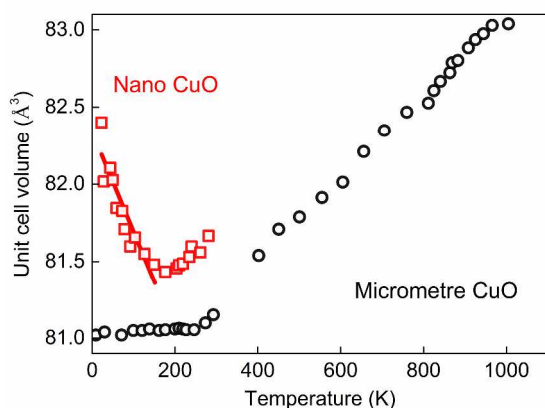
**Fig. 36** (a) Relative linear thermal expansion,  $\Delta L(T)/L_0$  and (b) linear CTE  $\alpha_l$  of  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  at different magnetic field. The inset of (a) shows an extended temperature range illustrating the NTE between  $T_N$  (21 K) and 75 K in  $H = 0$  and 50 kOe. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 188. Copyright 2007, American Physical Society.)

### 3.4 Size effect in magnetic materials

Thermal expansion is generally studied in the bulk state of materials. It is common sense that physical and chemical properties of materials are affected by size effect. It is also true for the size effect on thermal expansion properties of materials. The study on the effect of particle size on thermal expansion

provides an important issue that the effect of particle size should be paid much attention for applications such as films and nano devices, because thermal expansion could change much at nanoscale range. Accordingly, physical properties of functional materials at nanoscale range could be greatly affected due to change in thermal expansion or mismatched CTE at interface of thin film or heterostructure. Some progress has been made in the issue of the particle size effect on thermal expansion.<sup>67,179,186,191,240-244</sup> The issue of size effect on thermal expansion will be one of interesting topics for future studies. According to the available literatures, size effect on thermal expansion of magnetic materials has shown interesting phenomena. The size effect on thermal expansion is worth further study not only on magnetic materials but also other functional materials.

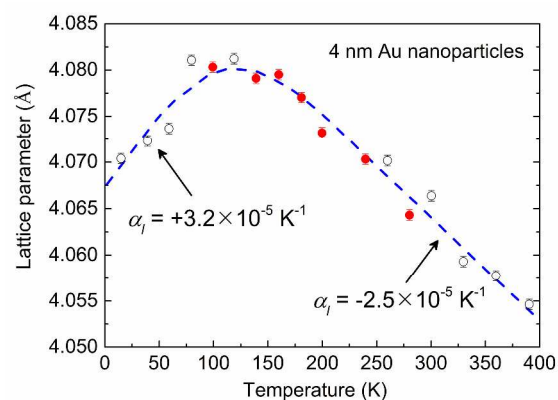
In this section, the size effect on magnetic materials is reviewed. For example, giant NTE can be introduced in magnetic nanocrystals such as CuO and MnF<sub>2</sub> which originally show a PTE in the bulk state.<sup>186</sup> As shown in Fig. 37, the bulk state of CuO exhibits a slight PTE below its  $T_N$  ( $\alpha_V = 2.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 20~210 K). As particle size is decreased to 5 nm, a giant NTE appears ( $\alpha_V = -1.1 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 20~170 K). The magnitude of NTE in nano CuO is four times larger than that observed in ZrW<sub>2</sub>O<sub>8</sub> ( $\alpha_V = -2.73 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 0~300 K).<sup>2</sup> Above  $T_N$  thermal expansion is almost the same in either bulk or nano state. The same phenomenon was observed in antiferromagnetic nano MnF<sub>2</sub> below  $T_N$  (67 K) but not in nano NiO. The size effect introduced giant NTE was proposed to correlate with the strong magneto-lattice coupling, *i.e.*, MVE. The detailed mechanism could be clarified by further studying the size effect on crystal and magnetic structure, phonon, and their correlations.



**Fig. 37** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume in nano and micrometre CuO. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 186. Copyright 2008, Nature Publishing Group.)

NTE was observed in Au nano particles whose bulk state exhibits PTE and diamagnetic properties.<sup>191</sup> As shown in Fig. 38, with increasing temperature Au nanoparticles (4 nm) shows a crossover from PTE ( $\alpha_l = 3.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 15~100 K) to NTE ( $\alpha_l = -2.5 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 150~400 K). No structure phase transition exists. The PTE in nanoparticles is 2.3 times larger than that of

the bulk Au ( $\alpha_l = 1.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>191</sup> The anomalous thermal expansion was interpreted by accounting for the effects of the valence electron potential on the equilibrium lattice separations, with a weakly temperature dependent level spacing. For a bulk state system, the electronic contribution to the total energy results slowly varies with temperature, while for a nanostate the presence of electronic discrete energy levels separated by only few meV implies a relevant variation of the electronic energy with temperature. The intrinsic ferromagnetic property of Au nanoparticles has been observed by means of technologies of x-ray magnetic circular dichroism (XMCD) and neutron diffraction measurements.<sup>245</sup> The ferromagnetism is associated with the Au atoms on the surface, which is created by localized 5d holes, while the core atoms remain diamagnetic. The anomalous thermal expansion could also be entangled with size introduced magnetism, and the anomalies with crossover were also observed in the magnetic response.<sup>191</sup>

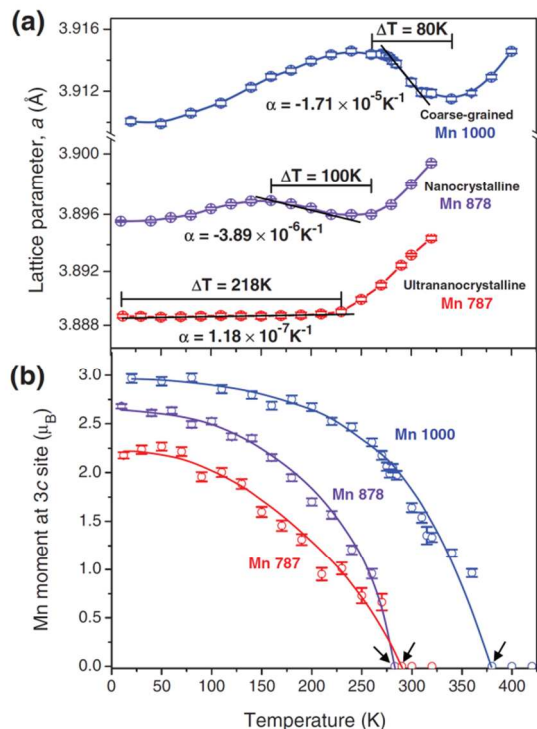


**Fig. 38** Temperature dependence of lattice parameter of the Au nanoparticles. A crossover from a PTE at low temperatures to a NTE at high temperatures is at about 125 K. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 191. Copyright 2002, American Physical Society.)

The size effect can transform NTE to ZTE in magnetic antiperovskite of Mn<sub>3-x</sub>Cu<sub>0.5</sub>Ge<sub>0.5</sub>N reported by Song *et al.*<sup>179</sup> As shown in Fig. 39a, NTE is observed in 260~340 K with  $\alpha_l = -1.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  in coarse-grained polycrystalline (mean grain size ~2.0 μm) of Mn<sub>3-x</sub>Cu<sub>0.5</sub>Ge<sub>0.5</sub>N. With decreasing grain size, NTE is weakened and temperature range is extended to 160~260 K ( $\alpha_l = -3.89 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ) for the nanocrystalline sample (mean grain size ~30 nm). Interestingly, ZTE occurs over a wide temperature range ( $\alpha_l = 1.18 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 12~230 K) for the ultra-nanocrystalline sample (mean grain size ~12 nm). The mechanism of size effect on thermal expansion of Mn<sub>3-x</sub>Cu<sub>0.5</sub>Ge<sub>0.5</sub>N is due to the coupling of the thermal expansion with the magnetic ordering process, in which the rate of change of the lattice parameter with respect to temperature ( $da/dT$ ) is mainly affected by the rate of change of the magnetic moment ( $dM/dT$ ). Here, the grain size plays a role in determine the Mn occupancy in the lattice of Mn<sub>3-x</sub>Cu<sub>0.5</sub>Ge<sub>0.5</sub>N. With decreasing grain size, the Mn occupancy is decreased. The lower Mn occupancy in ultra-nanocrystalline leads to a low magnetic ordering transition temperature, a small magnetic moment, and a low rate of decreasing in the magnetic moment upon heating.

As a result, ZTE takes place over a wide temperature. The role of magnetic moment in thermal expansion of magnetic antiperovskite is similar to that of  $P_S$  in NTE of PT-based ferroelectrics.<sup>142</sup>

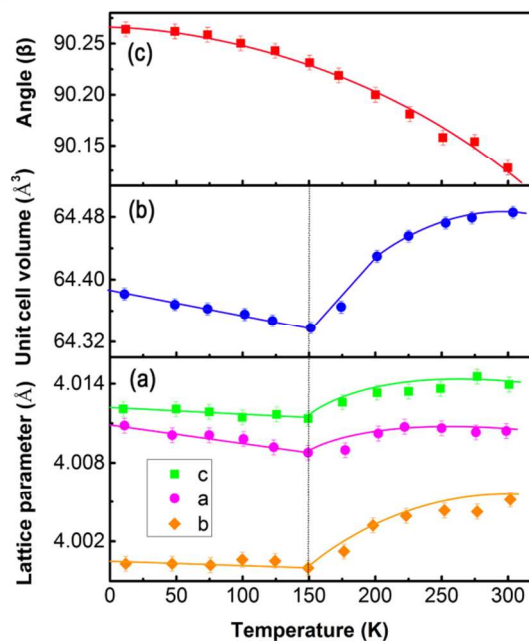
K) not at the  $T_m$  (443~463 K). The CTE of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{2/3}\text{W}_{1/3})\text{O}_3$  is  $\alpha_V = 4.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  ( $< 300 \text{ K}$ ).<sup>92</sup> For multiferroic  $\text{BiFeO}_3$ , the contraction of unit cell volume was observed in a narrow temperature range of 598~617 K at  $T_N$ .<sup>246</sup>



**Fig. 39** Temperature dependence of (a) lattice parameter and (b) Mn magnetic moment of  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_{0.5}\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  of three materials having different microstructural length scales. The arrows indicate the magnetic ordering transition temperatures. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 179. Copyright 2011, American Physical Society.)

#### 4. NTE in multiferroic materials

Multiferroics materials, which simultaneously behave two or more kinds of fundamental ferroicities, such as (ferro)magnetic and ferroelectric, have been intensively studied in the last decade.<sup>56</sup> Since there has been established the coupling role between NTE with ferroelectric or magnetic order. NTE could be expected to exist in multiferroic materials. There are several available multiferroic systems which have been reported to exhibit NTE. For example, NTE or near ZTE were observed in Pb-based multiferroic perovskites of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ <sup>180</sup> and  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{2/3}\text{W}_{1/3})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>92</sup> In multiferroic perovskite of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  it has ferroelectric-to-paraelectric and G-type antiferromagnetic-to-paramagnetic at 385 K and 143 K, respectively. Its structure remains monoclinic ( $C_m$ ) in the temperature range 12–300 K without any phase transition. As shown in Fig. 40, NTE occurs at antiferromagnetic phase transition ( $T_N = 143 \text{ K}$ ,  $\alpha_V = -4.64 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 12~150 K).<sup>180</sup> The NTE of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  exhibit the coupling role with antiferromagnetic order however not with ferroelectric order. For multiferroic relaxor of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{2/3}\text{W}_{1/3})\text{O}_3$ , its near ZTE also occurs below its antiferromagnetic phase transition ( $T_N = 340$



**Fig. 40** Temperature dependence of (a) lattice parameters of perovskite ( $a = a_m/\sqrt{2}$ ,  $b = b_m/\sqrt{2}$ , and  $c = c_m$ ), (b) unit cell volume, and (c) the monoclinic distortion angle ( $\beta$ ) for  $\text{Pb}(\text{Fe}_{1/2}\text{Nb}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 180. Copyright 2007, American Institute of Physics.)

$\text{CdCr}_2\text{S}_4$  multiferroic with spinel structure exhibits the coexistence of ferromagnetism and proper ferroelectricity below  $T_C$  of 85 K. It has colossal magnetocapacitive effect and strong coupling of ferroelectric polarization to external magnetic field. Its ferromagnetism and ferroelectricity develop independently, and are driven by electronic superexchange and soft-mode behaviour, respectively. Its multiferroic property is associated with the  $\text{Cr}^{3+}$  ions.  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{S}_4$  shows NTE below the ferromagnetic transition temperature ( $T_C = 85 \text{ K}$ ). Its CTE is  $\alpha_l = -3.7 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (6~90 K). The experimental results showed that NTE seems to couple with magnetic order, not with ferroelectric order. At temperature higher than magnetic  $T_C$ , ferroelectricity exists however with normal PTE.<sup>239</sup>

Multiferroic perovskites of PT- $\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  exhibit controllable thermal expansion for different chemical composition (Fig. 14).<sup>70</sup> For example, ZTE compound of 0.8PT-0.2 $\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  has ferroelectric remanent polarization ( $P_r = 9.4 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$ ), ferromagnetic remanent magnetization ( $M_r = 1.2 \times 10^{-7} \text{ emu g}^{-1}$ ), and  $\alpha_V = 1.21 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ . All compositions of PT- $\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  show NTE or anomalous thermal expansion below ferroelectric  $T_C$ . The NTE mechanism of PT-based ferroelectrics has been discussed in the section 2.4. There is no evidence for the effect of magnetic property on NTE.

In the above reviewed multiferroics, NTE is coupled either with magnetic order or ferroelectric one. So far we cannot find a multiferroic material in which NTE is coupled simultaneously with magnetism and ferroelectricity. In the available multiferroic systems showing NTE, the absence of simultaneous coupling between lattice and multiferroicity could be related to either much weak ferroelectricity or magnetism. For example, the remanent polarization of multiferroic CdCr<sub>2</sub>S<sub>4</sub> is as low as  $P_r \sim 0.3 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$  at 25 K,<sup>239</sup> which is in an order magnitude smaller than common ferroelectrics. In the multiferroic PT-Bi(Ni<sub>1/2</sub>Ti<sub>1/2</sub>)O<sub>3</sub>, ferromagnetic remanent magnetization is too weak ( $M_r = 1.2 \times 10^{-7} \text{ emu g}^{-1}$ ).<sup>70</sup> If ferroelectricity and magnetism could be simultaneously enhanced, we could expect that NTE would be really tunable in multiferroics. In future study, thermal expansion could be focused on those multiferroics which have simultaneously enhanced ferroelectricity and magnetism. New multiferroic NTE functional materials could be found.

## 5. NTE in functional materials induced by electron configuration change

The change of electron configuration can bring NTE or anomalous thermal expansion in functional materials, such as semiconductors of Si, Ge, and GaAs,<sup>247,248</sup> Mott insulators of Ca<sub>2</sub>RuO<sub>4</sub> based compounds,<sup>249,250</sup> charge transfer in perovskites of LaCu<sub>3</sub>Fe<sub>4</sub>O<sub>12</sub><sup>251</sup> and BiNiO<sub>3</sub>,<sup>252</sup> and superconductors of MgB<sub>2</sub><sup>253, 254</sup> and Ba(Fe<sub>0.926</sub>Co<sub>0.074</sub>)<sub>2</sub>As<sub>2</sub>.<sup>255</sup> The NTE data of those functional materials with change of charge configuration are tabulated in Table 4.

**Table 4** Negative thermal expansion of functional materials with change of electron configuration

Materials	$\alpha_V$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ )	Temp. range (K)	Method	Ref.
Ca <sub>2</sub> (Ru <sub>0.9</sub> Mn <sub>0.1</sub> )O <sub>4</sub>	-3.2	150~400	XRD	250
Ca <sub>2</sub> (Ru <sub>0.75</sub> Mn <sub>0.25</sub> )O <sub>4</sub>	-0.43	90~410	XRD	250
Ca <sub>2</sub> Ru <sub>0.933</sub> Cr <sub>0.067</sub> O <sub>4</sub>	-8.0	90~210	XRD	249
NpFeAsO	-2.9	20~60	XRD	256
PrFeAsO	-0.26	2~30	NPD	257
(Ca <sub>0.85</sub> La <sub>0.15</sub> )Fe <sub>2</sub> As <sub>2</sub>	-4.7	5~300	Dilto.	258
Ba(Fe <sub>0.962</sub> Co <sub>0.038</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> As <sub>2</sub>	-0.21	<7	Dilto.	255
Ba(Fe <sub>0.926</sub> Co <sub>0.074</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> As <sub>2</sub>	-0.11	<22	Dilto.	255
SrCo <sub>2</sub> As <sub>2</sub>	-0.39	8~80	XRD	259
Bi <sub>2.2</sub> Sr <sub>1.8</sub> CaCu <sub>2</sub> O <sub>x</sub>	-1.2	2~85	XRD	260
Bi <sub>2</sub> Sr <sub>2</sub> CaCu <sub>2</sub> O <sub>8+x</sub>	-26	110~250	XRD	261
MgB <sub>2</sub>	-1.5	12~42	NPD	262
Sm <sub>0.67</sub> Y <sub>0.33</sub> S	-3.0 ( $\alpha_V$ )	10~255	XRD	263

Sm <sub>2.75</sub> Co <sub>60</sub>	-40	≤32	SPD	264
Yb <sub>8</sub> Ge <sub>3</sub> Sb <sub>5</sub>	-155	5~15	SPD	265
(Bi <sub>0.95</sub> La <sub>0.05</sub> )NiO <sub>3</sub>	-41.3	300~370	SPD	252
Ba <sub>3</sub> BiIr <sub>2</sub> O <sub>9</sub>	1% <sup>a</sup>	$T = 70$	NPD	266

<sup>a</sup>There is 1% sharp volume contraction at  $T = 70 \text{ K}$ .

### 5.1 Semiconductors

NTE has been observed in low temperature in many tetrahedral semiconductors such as Si, Ge, and GaAs.<sup>247,248</sup> It has been suggested that free electrons of semiconductors could soften lattice, which could produce that free electrons change the range and magnitude of NTE.<sup>247</sup> For example, the magnitude and temperature range of NTE can be enhanced in Te-doped GaAs with an enhanced free-electron concentration ( $1.2 \times 10^{19} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ), compared with the undoped, n-type GaAs with a relatively lower free-electron concentration ( $2 \times 10^{17} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ). Also thermal expansion of Te-doped Al<sub>0.32</sub>Ga<sub>0.68</sub>As semiconductor is near zero below 60 K in dark condition, while it is transferred to negative under strong illumination with white light.<sup>247</sup> It needs to mention that the NTE mechanism in semiconductors should distinguish from the contribution of phonon. It is also true for the studies on NTE mechanism in other functional materials.

### 5.2 Mott insulator

Large NTE has been observed in the classical Mott insulators of Ca<sub>2</sub>RuO<sub>4</sub> based compounds below the metal-insulator transition ( $T_{\text{MI}}$ ).<sup>249,250</sup> Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>1-x</sub>M<sub>x</sub>)O<sub>4</sub> ( $M = \text{Cr, Mn, and Fe}$ ) exhibits NTE below  $T_{\text{MI}}$  for various content of chemical substitution  $M$  with examples of Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>0.933</sub>Cr<sub>0.067</sub>)O<sub>4</sub> ( $\alpha_V = -8.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 90~210 K), Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>0.9</sub>Mn<sub>0.1</sub>)O<sub>4</sub> ( $\alpha_V = -3.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 150~400 K), and Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>0.92</sub>Fe<sub>0.08</sub>)O<sub>4</sub> ( $\alpha_V = -3.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 150~390 K).<sup>249,250</sup> The NTE was ascribed to strong coupling with orbital order at the metal-insulator transition. As shown in Fig. 41, for the composition of Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>0.9</sub>Mn<sub>0.1</sub>)O<sub>4</sub> with a sharp  $T_{\text{MI}}$ , the dramatic NTE occurs on cooling with an onset in close proximity to the  $T_{\text{MI}}$  (380 K) with  $\alpha_V = -3.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (150~400 K). However, for the composition substituted with more Mn content, Ca<sub>2</sub>(Ru<sub>0.75</sub>Mn<sub>0.25</sub>)O<sub>4</sub>, the metal-insulator transition becomes broader and cannot be well defined. Simultaneously the strong NTE diminishes with nearly ZTE ( $-4.3 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 90~410 K).<sup>250</sup> Interestingly, the magnitude of NTE decreases as the atomic number of  $M$  increases. This trend may be associated with the fact that with increasing nuclear charge the 3d orbitals become more contracted, and the 3d band progressively fills and downshifts away from the Fermi energy  $E_F$ , thus weakening the overlapping with 4d band. The NTE mechanism for Mott insulators shows an electron-lattice interaction similar to MVE. In a Mott insulator the occurrence of an orbital order is always accompanied by electron localization, which costs kinetic energy of electrons whereas lattice expansion reduces the kinetic energy. NTE can take place if the energy gain from the electron-electron interaction

and the lattice expansion can overcome the energy cost from the electron-lattice interaction and the electron localization.<sup>250</sup>

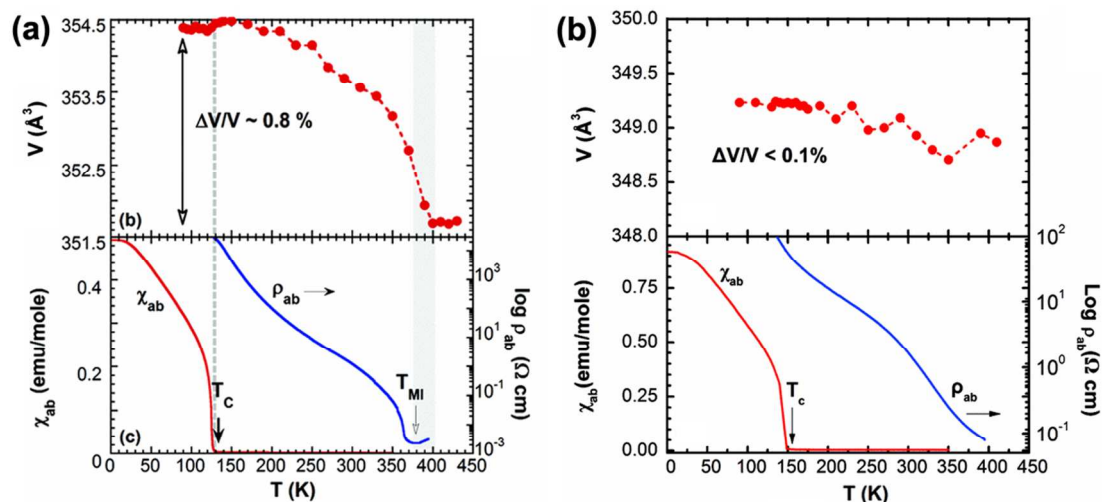


Fig. 41 Temperature dependence of unit cell volume ( $V$ ), and  $ab$ -plane resistivity  $\rho_{ab}$  and magnetic susceptibility  $\chi_{ab}$  at  $\mu_0H = 0.5T$  for  $\text{Ca}_2(\text{Ru}_{1-x}\text{Mn}_x)\text{O}_4$ , (a)  $x = 0.1$ , and (b)  $x = 0.25$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 250. Copyright 2012, American Physical Society.)

### 5.3 Charge transfer

Temperature-induced intersite charge transfer can give rise to the contraction of ionic radius upon heating, resulting in NTE. Some NTE materials have been found due to this effect, such as  $\text{YbCuAl}$ ,<sup>267</sup>  $\text{LaCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$ ,<sup>251</sup>  $\text{BiNiO}_3$ ,<sup>252</sup>  $\text{Yb}_8\text{Ge}_3\text{Sb}_5$ ,<sup>265</sup> and  $\text{Sm}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$ .<sup>264</sup> The NTE mechanism of temperature-induced charge transfer can be traced back to the studies on rare earths in early years of 1980s, such as the charge change of rare earth Yb in  $\text{YbCuAl}$ <sup>267</sup> and  $\text{YbInCu}_4$ ,<sup>268</sup> and Sm in  $(\text{Sm}_{1-x}\text{Y}_x)\text{S}$  ( $x = 0.33$ ,  $\alpha_l = -3.0 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $10 \sim 255 \text{ K}$ )<sup>263,269</sup> and  $(\text{Sm}_{1-x}\text{Gd}_x)\text{S}$ .<sup>270</sup> The large NTE was observed in  $\text{A}'\text{Cu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  ( $\text{A}' =$  larger rare earth elements La to Tb, Sr and Bi) which has an  $A$ -site ordered double perovskites ( $Im\bar{3}$ ) of  $\text{A}'\text{A}_3\text{B}_4\text{O}_{12}$  (Fig. 42a). The NTE mechanism is due to the isostructural phase transition induced by the A-B intersite charge transfer.<sup>251,271-274</sup> Such A-B intersite charge transfer leads to paramagnetism-to-antiferromagnetism and metal-to-insulator phase transition. For example, a sharp unit cell volume contracts at the isostructural phase transition for  $\text{LaCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  ( $\sim 1\%$ , Fig. 42b).<sup>251</sup> Similar sharp NTE was observed in other  $\text{A}'\text{Cu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  with  $\text{A}' =$  larger rare earth elements La to Tb and Bi,<sup>273,274</sup> but gradually NTE in  $\text{SrCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$ .<sup>271</sup> The NTE mechanism was assigned to the temperature-induced intersite charge transfer transitions. With increasing temperature there is the charge transfer transition of  $3\text{Cu}^{3+} + 4\text{Fe}^{3+} \rightarrow 3\text{Cu}^{2+} + 4\text{Fe}^{3.75+}$ , which also means an isomorphous phase transition from the low-temperature  $\text{LaCu}^{3+}_3\text{Fe}^{3+}_4\text{O}_{12}$  to the high-temperature  $\text{LaCu}^{2+}_3\text{Fe}^{3.75+}_4\text{O}_{12}$ .<sup>251</sup>

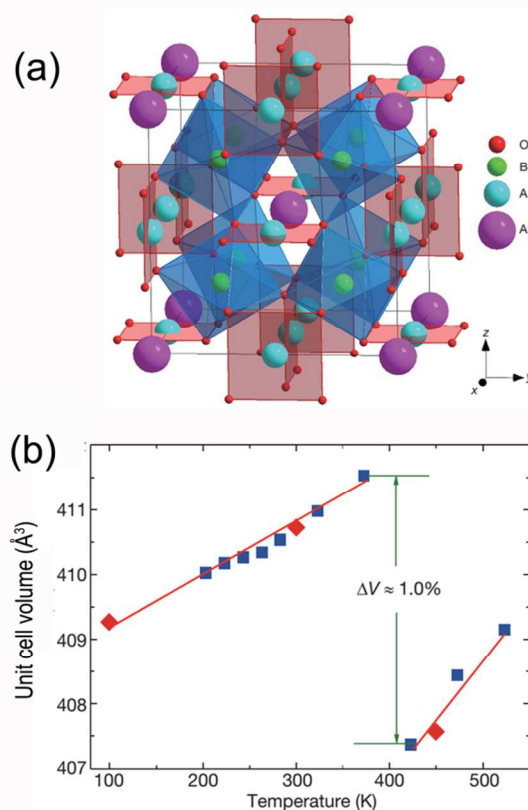


Fig. 42 (a) Crystal structure of the A-site-ordered  $\text{A}'\text{A}_3\text{B}_4\text{O}_{12}$  double perovskites of  $\text{LaCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$ . The A-site ions make square-planar coordinated and isolated  $\text{AO}_4$  units, and the B-site ions form corner-sharing  $\text{BO}_6$  octahedra. (b) Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of  $\text{LaCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 251. Copyright 2009, Nature Publishing Group.)

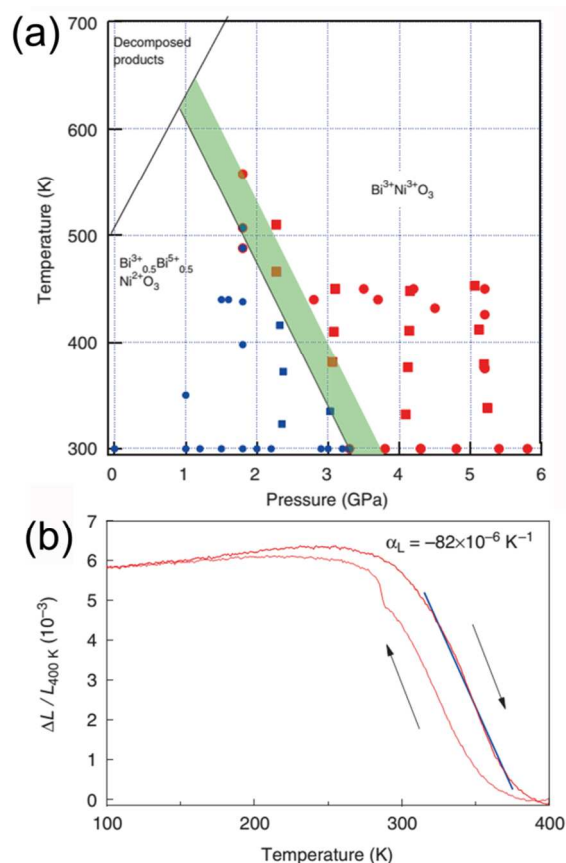
Another experimental evidence for this mechanism is the fact that a sharp NTE taking place in  $\text{A}'\text{Cu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  ( $\text{A}' =$  larger rare earth elements La to Tb) is accompanied by a larger amount of

charge transfer, while a gradual NTE in  $\text{SrCu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  with a smaller amount of charge transfer.<sup>271</sup> It needs to note that those  $\text{A}'\text{Cu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  with smaller  $\text{A}'$  rare earth elements Dy to Lu, and Y do not exhibit NTE but PTE during the phase transition. Here, the phase transition is caused by charge disproportionation ( $8\text{Fe}^{3.75+} \rightarrow 5\text{Fe}^{3+} + 3\text{Fe}^{5+}$ ), and lower temperature phase is ferromagnetic.<sup>271,275</sup> The NTE mechanism of  $\text{A}'\text{Cu}_3\text{Fe}_4\text{O}_{12}$  double perovskites should be noted that MVE could also play role in NTE, since there is magnetic ordering transition accompanying with NTE.

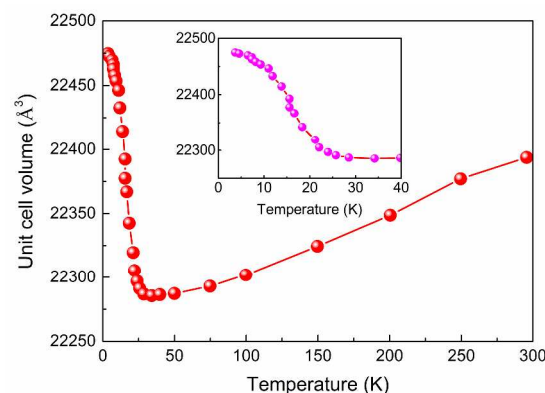
In 2011, Azuma *et al.* reported that under a constant pressure of 1.8 GPa, colossal NTE was observed in the Bi-based perovskites of  $\text{BiNiO}_3$  during the phase transition from the high-temperature orthorhombic  $\text{Bi}^{3+}\text{Ni}^{3+}\text{O}_3$  to the low-temperature triclinic phase  $\text{Bi}^{3+}_{0.5}\text{Bi}^{5+}_{0.5}\text{Ni}^{2+}\text{O}_3$  (Fig. 43).<sup>252,276</sup>  $\text{BiNiO}_3$  shows a 2.6% volume reduction at around 500 K under pressure due to intermetallic charge transfer between  $\text{Bi}^{5+}$  and  $\text{Ni}^{2+}$ . Chemical substitution of La for Bi can suppress the charge disproportionation in the  $\text{Bi}^{3+}_{0.5}\text{Bi}^{5+}_{0.5}\text{Ni}^{2+}\text{O}_3$  phase thereby shifting the charge-transfer transition down to near room temperature at ambient pressure. It is interesting that the

colossal NTE in  $(\text{Bi}_{0.95}\text{La}_{0.05})\text{NiO}_3$  can be maintained at ambient pressure before the decomposition. The volume CTE  $\alpha_V$  is  $-4.13 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (300–370 K), and the maximum slope of dilatometric curve in 320–380 K corresponds to  $\alpha_l = -8.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (Fig. 43b).<sup>252,277</sup> Additionally, the temperature range of the colossal NTE can be shifted by the chemical substitution of different lanthanide elements. The onset temperature of NTE is increased by substituting smaller lanthanide element due to the fact that the charge transfer transition is less affected.<sup>278</sup>

Large NTE was observed in rare earth fulleride of  $\text{RE}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$  due to temperature-induced valence transition of rare earth.<sup>264,279,280</sup> The NTE occurs without any crystal structure change but originates from the temperature-induced differing radii of the rare earth  $4f^n$  and  $4f^{n-1}$  states. For example in  $\text{Sm}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$ , on heating a valence transition of Sm from nearly 2+ with a larger radius ( $\text{Sm}^{2+}$ , 1.14 Å) towards an intermediate value of 2.3+ with a smaller radius ( $\text{Sm}^{3+}$ , 0.96 Å) has a profound effect on lattice size and is responsible for its NTE (Fig. 44).<sup>264</sup> This valence change is driven by the coupling of the rare earth  $4f$  band and the  $t_{1u}$  band of  $\text{C}_{60}$ .<sup>279</sup> As shown in Fig. 45, at high temperatures,  $4f$  electrons can be thermally excited from the narrow  $4f$  band into the  $\text{C}_{60} t_{1u}$  band; while at low temperatures, these electrons are taken back into the  $4f$  band resulting in a  $4f^{14}$  Yb electronic configuration and an expanded ionic radius.<sup>279</sup> NTE of  $\text{RE}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$  can be adjusted by various rare earths. For example,  $\text{Sm}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$  and  $\text{Yb}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$  exhibit NTE with  $\alpha_V = -4.0 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$  ( $\leq 32 \text{ K}$ ) and  $\alpha_V = -5.5 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$  ( $\leq 32 \text{ K}$ ), respectively.<sup>264,279</sup> As a comparison, the NTE is absent when the electronically active  $4f$  sublattice is missing in the related alkaline earth fulleride,  $\text{Ca}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$ .<sup>279</sup>



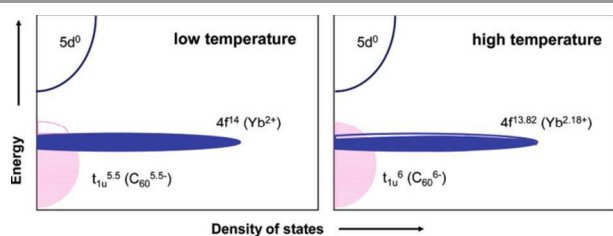
**Fig. 43** (a) Pressure-temperature phase diagram of  $\text{BiNiO}_3$ . Blue symbols represent the low pressure and temperature phases corresponding to triclinic, antiferromagnetic and insulating  $\text{Bi}^{3+}_{0.5}\text{Bi}^{5+}_{0.5}\text{Ni}^{2+}\text{O}_3$ , while red ones represent the high pressure and temperature phases to orthorhombic, paramagnetic and metallic  $\text{Bi}^{3+}\text{Ni}^{3+}\text{O}_3$ . (b) The dilatometric linear thermal expansion for  $\text{Bi}_{0.95}\text{La}_{0.05}\text{NiO}_3$  at ambient pressure. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 252. Copyright 2011, Nature Publishing Group.)



**Fig. 44** Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of  $\text{Sm}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$ . The inset shows an expanded view of NTE between 4.2 and 40 K. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 264. Copyright 2003, Nature Publishing Group.)

NTE or ZTE was observed in Yb-based intermetallics which were ascribed to the change variation of Yb. In  $\text{Yb}_8\text{Ge}_3\text{Sb}_5$ , the NTE is due to temperature-induced charge change of Yb caused by the charge transfer from Yb  $4f$  bands to Sb  $5p$  and Ge  $4p$  bands ( $-1.55 \times 10^{-3} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 5–15 K).<sup>265</sup> The charge transfer mechanism was ever supposed to explain the ZTE in  $\text{YbGaGe}$  intermetallic compound in which Yb could change from 2+ with larger radius to 3+ with smaller radius on heating.<sup>281</sup> Yb

exhibits two energetically similar electronic configurations, magnetic  $\text{Yb}^{3+}$  ( $4f^{13}$ ) and paramagnetic  $\text{Yb}^{2+}$  ( $4f^{14}$ ). Since  $\text{Yb}^{2+}$  is much larger than  $\text{Yb}^{3+}$  (1.16 vs. 1.008 Å), the valence fluctuation of the transition from  $\text{Yb}^{2+}$  to  $\text{Yb}^{3+}$  can compensate for normal thermal expansion with increasing temperature. However, the ZTE in  $\text{YbGaGe}$  intermetallic could not be reproduced in following studies, where samples showed a normal PTE property in stoichiometric or non-stoichiometric compositions.<sup>282–287</sup> The charge variation of Yb was not observed and is nearly divalent in  $\text{YbGaGe}$ .<sup>285–287</sup> The low thermal expansion in  $\text{YbGaGe}$  could be resulted from the doping of carbon impurities.<sup>285</sup> The original growth of  $\text{YbGaGe}$  was performed in graphite crucibles.<sup>281</sup> The thermal expansion can be reduced by 47% with only 0.5 at.% carbon or boron included in starting materials. The near ZTE was suggested to be correlated with substitutional disorder.<sup>285</sup>



**Fig. 45** Schematic representation of the electronic density of states in strong NTE  $\text{Yb}_{2.75}\text{C}_{60}$  at low and high temperatures. The strong NTE results from the spilling over of electron density from the Yb  $4f$  band to the  $t_{1u}$  band of  $\text{C}_{60}$  on heating. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 279. Copyright 2005, American Chemical Society.)

#### 5.4 Superconductors

In superconductors or related materials, NTE has been observed below the superconducting  $T_C$  in systems such as Nb and Ta,<sup>288</sup>  $\text{MgB}_2$ ,<sup>253,254</sup>  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ ,<sup>289</sup>  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.926}\text{Co}_{0.074})_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255, 290</sup> and  $\text{La}_{1.85}\text{Sr}_{0.15}\text{CuO}_4$ ,<sup>291</sup> below magnetic phase transition of superconducting  $\text{UCoGe}$ ,<sup>284</sup> and iron-based superconductors such as  $\text{AEFe}_2\text{As}_2$  (AE = Ba, Sr, Ca)<sup>292</sup> and  $\text{PrFeAsO}$ ,<sup>257</sup> or in non-superconducting iron-based layered compounds such as  $\text{Pr}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Ru}_x)\text{AsO}$ ,<sup>303</sup>  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>258</sup> and  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$ .<sup>259</sup> NTE is coupled with order parameter in superconducting phase for  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ ,<sup>289</sup>  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.926}\text{Co}_{0.074})_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255</sup>  $\text{La}_{1.85}\text{Sr}_{0.15}\text{CuO}_4$ ,<sup>291</sup> and  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255,290</sup> magnetic order for  $\text{NpFeAsO}$ <sup>256</sup> and  $\text{AEFe}_2\text{As}_2$  (AE = Ba, Sr, Ca),<sup>292</sup> or specific layer structure feature for  $\text{Pr}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Ru}_x)\text{AsO}$ ,<sup>303</sup>  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>258</sup> and  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$ .<sup>259</sup> A change of volume in a superconducting phase can be thermodynamically described based on Gibbs free energy. The free energy  $G(Q, T)$  near the transition temperature  $T_C$  can be expressed using a Landau potential by the following equation:

$$G(Q, T) = G_0(T) + (1/2)A(T - T_C)Q^2 + (1/4)BQ^4 + (1/2)C|e|^2 - D|e|Q^2 \quad (12)$$

Where  $A$ ,  $B$ ,  $C$ ,  $D$  are temperature independent positive constants,  $e$  is lattice strain,  $Q$  order parameter. From the equilibrium condition for the strain, there is a relation between  $e$  and  $Q$  as follows:

$$|e| = (D/C)Q^2 \quad (13)$$

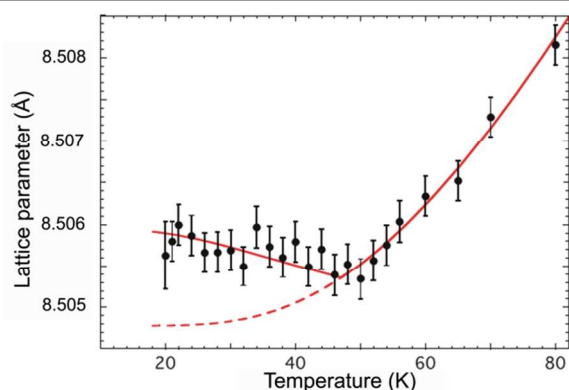
It indicates the coupling between the lattice strain and order parameter in superconducting phase.<sup>289</sup> The lattice strain,  $e$ , is defined as  $e = (a_{\text{exp}} - a_{\text{nm}})/a_{\text{nm}}$ , where  $a_{\text{exp}}$  and  $a_{\text{nm}}$  are, respectively, the experimental lattice parameter, and the nominal one determined by extrapolation from high temperatures according to the Debye-Grüneisen equation 3. The superconducting order parameter is an energy gap  $\Delta(T)$ , *i.e.*, a Bardeen-Cooper-Schrieffer (BCS) gap, on a Fermi surface in the conventional superconductors. Positive  $e$  means NTE of lattice parameter, while negative one means PTE of lattice parameter. The value of  $e$  has been calculated in some superconductors, such as  $7.0 \times 10^{-5}$  ( $c$  axis) for  $\text{La}_{1.85}\text{Sr}_{0.15}\text{CuO}_4$ ,<sup>291</sup>  $2.4 \times 10^{-5}$  ( $a$  axis) for  $\text{YBa}_2\text{Cu}_3\text{O}_{6.5}$ ,<sup>293</sup>  $1.4 \times 10^{-5}$  ( $a$  axis) for  $\text{MgB}_2$ ,<sup>291</sup>  $1.3 \times 10^{-4}$  ( $c$  axis) for  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$  (Fig. 46),<sup>289</sup>  $8 \times 10^{-5}$  ( $c$  axis)  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.926}\text{Co}_{0.074})_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255</sup>, and  $-5.1 \times 10^{-5}$  ( $a$  axis) for  $\text{Ba}_{0.6}\text{K}_{0.4}\text{BiO}_3$  (Fig. 47).<sup>293</sup> There is a correlation of  $|e| \sim \Delta^2(T)$  which has been found in the above mentioned superconductors.<sup>255,289,291,293</sup> Please note that the above calculated  $e$  value presents one crystallographic direction.

The above phenomenological approach described in equations 12 and 13 can be physically understood based on the BCS theory.<sup>289,294</sup> The electronic contribution to CTE in isotropic superconducting state,  $\beta_{\text{es}}$ , is obtained based on the BCS theory in the limit of weak electron-phonon coupling.<sup>294</sup>  $\beta_{\text{en}}$  is the electronic contribution to CTE in normal state. The difference between  $\beta_{\text{es}}$  and  $\beta_{\text{en}}$  can be described as follows:

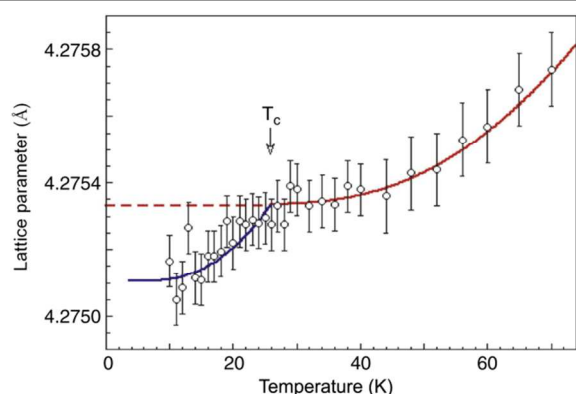
$$\beta_{\text{es}} - \beta_{\text{en}} = \frac{A}{\gamma} (S_{\text{es}} - C_{\text{en}}) + \frac{1}{T_C V} \left( \frac{\partial T_C}{\partial p} \right) (C_{\text{es}} - S_{\text{es}}) \quad (14)$$

Where  $\beta_{\text{en}} = AT$ ,  $S_{\text{es}}$  and  $S_{\text{en}}$  are the entropies in the superconducting and normal states, respectively.  $C_{\text{es}}$  and  $C_{\text{en}}$  are electronic contributions to superconducting and normal states specific heat, respectively.  $\gamma$  and  $p$  are the coefficient of  $C_{\text{en}}$  and pressure, respectively. The sign of the second term of the equation is the same as the sign of  $(\partial T_C / \partial p)$ , which is dependent on the detailed mechanism of superconductivity. This term is positive or negative. Accordingly, the lattice parameters of superconductors have been observed to abnormally change to exhibit NTE in  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$  (Fig. 46),<sup>289</sup>  $\text{La}_{1.85}\text{Sr}_{0.15}\text{CuO}_4$ ,<sup>291</sup>  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.926}\text{Co}_{0.074})_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255</sup>  $\text{MgB}_2$ ,<sup>253,254,262</sup>  $\text{YBa}_2\text{Cu}_3\text{O}_{6.5}$ ,<sup>293</sup> and  $\text{PrOs}_4\text{Sb}_{12}$ <sup>295</sup> or PTE in  $\text{Ba}_{0.6}\text{K}_{0.4}\text{BiO}_3$  (Fig. 47),<sup>293</sup> and  $\text{UCoGe}$ .<sup>296</sup> Because the leading term in the equation 14 vanishes at  $T_C$ , the equation 14 reduces to the standard Ehrenfest equation. It also needs to note that there exist some superconductors in which the occurrence of NTE does not couple with the superconducting transition. The temperature ranges for NTE and superconductivity do not coincide. For example,  $\text{Bi}_2\text{Sr}_2\text{CaCu}_2\text{O}_{8+x}$  begin NTE at 250 K which is much higher than its  $T_C$  (72–85 K).<sup>261</sup>





**Fig. 46** Comparison between observed lattice parameter  $c$  (solid circles) and calculated one (solid line below  $T_C$ ) of  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ . The dash line below  $T_C$  is calculated based on the exploration from solid line above  $T_C$  according to the Debye–Grüneisen equation. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 289. Copyright 2012, Springer.)



**Fig. 47** Experimental lattice parameters (open circles) and calculated ones from the square of the BCS gap (blue solid line below  $T_C$ ) and from the Debye–Grüneisen equation (solid red line above  $T_C$  and dash line below  $T_C$ ) for  $\text{Ba}_{0.6}\text{K}_{0.4}\text{BiO}_3$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 293. Copyright 2010, Elsevier.)

It is interesting to note that thermal expansion property can be utilized to adjust superconducting  $T_C$ . The effect of hydrostatic pressure on  $T_C$  has been studied in a number of groups of superconductors or parent compounds, which is useful for further increase in  $T_C$ . A large pressure dependence of  $T_C$  means that  $T_C$  can be optimized by introduction of chemical pressure or epitaxial strain in thin films. The pressure dependent  $T_C$  is highly correlated to the change in thermal expansion at  $T_C$ , which is described by the Ehrenfest relationship,

$$\frac{dT_C}{dp_i} = \frac{\Delta\alpha_i V_m}{\Delta C_p / T_C} \quad (15)$$

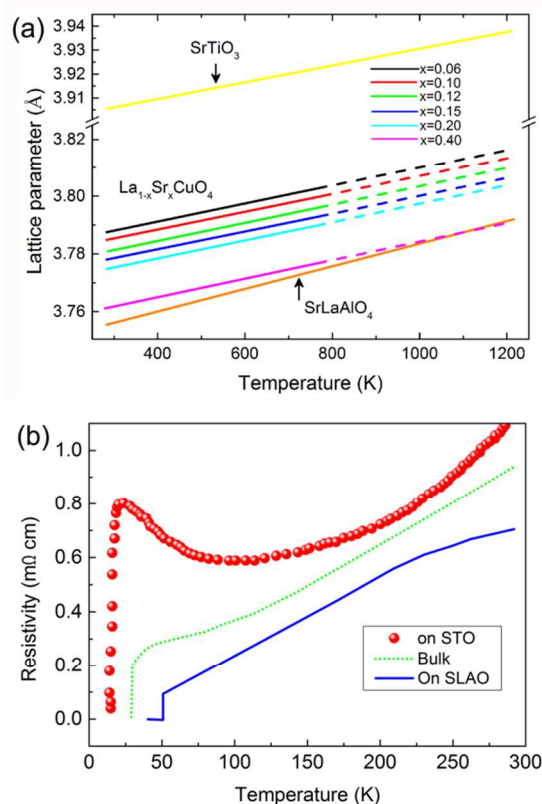
Where  $\Delta\alpha_i$  is the jump in the thermal expansion along the  $i$  direction,  $V_m$  is the molar volume, and  $\Delta C_p$  is the specific heat jump. The pressure dependence of  $T_C$  can be understood according to the thermal property of expansion and specific heat. For example,  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.92}\text{Co}_{0.08})_2\text{As}_2$  superconductor exhibits very anisotropic pressure dependence of  $T_C$ , where  $dT_C/dp_a = 3.1 \text{ K GPa}^{-1}$  and  $dT_C/dp_c = -7.0 \text{ K GPa}^{-1}$ , respectively. The volume pressure effect  $dT_C/dp_{\text{vol}} = -0.9 \text{ K GPa}^{-1}$ , which agrees

well with direct experimental measurements on single crystal.<sup>297</sup> These results imply that  $T_C$  of  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{0.92}\text{Co}_{0.08})_2\text{As}_2$  can be increased significantly by increasing the  $c/a$  ratio. It is true for the cases that K-doping increases  $c/a$  while Co-doping decreases  $c/a$ . The difference in  $T_C$  for K-doped (39 K) and Co-doped (22 K)  $\text{BaFe}_2\text{As}_2$  could be due to a chemical pressure effect upon  $c/a$ .<sup>297</sup>

The engineering of control of CTE matching has succeeded in enhancement of superconducting transition temperature  $T_C$ . According to the properties of uniaxial pressure dependence of  $T_C$  calculated on the base of the Ehrenfest relationship by means of measurements of high-resolution dilatometry thermal expansion on single crystals,  $T_C$  of  $\text{La}_{2-x}\text{Sr}_x\text{CuO}_4$  could be enhanced by compressive strain in  $a$ - $b$  plane, or by tensile strain along the  $c$  axis.<sup>298</sup>  $T_C$  of  $\text{La}_{1.9}\text{Sr}_{0.1}\text{CuO}_4$  was doubled by introducing epitaxial strain.<sup>52</sup> Thin films of  $\text{La}_{1.9}\text{Sr}_{0.1}\text{CuO}_4$  were grown on two substrates of  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  and  $\text{SrLaAlO}_4$ . As shown in Fig. 48a, for  $\text{La}_{1.9}\text{Sr}_{0.1}\text{CuO}_4$ ,  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  and  $\text{SrLaAlO}_4$ , the lattice parameter  $a$  at RT, is 3.784, 3.905 and 3.754 Å, respectively; and their linear CTEs of  $\alpha_l$  are  $8.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , and  $1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , respectively. As shown in Fig. 48b, compared with  $T_C$  of bulk state (25 K), the  $\text{La}_{1.9}\text{Sr}_{0.1}\text{CuO}_4$  thin film grown under compressive strain on the substrate of  $\text{SrLaAlO}_4$  exhibits almost doubled  $T_C$  (49.1 K), while grown under tensile strain on the substrate of  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  exhibits a much reduced  $T_C$  (10 K).<sup>52</sup>

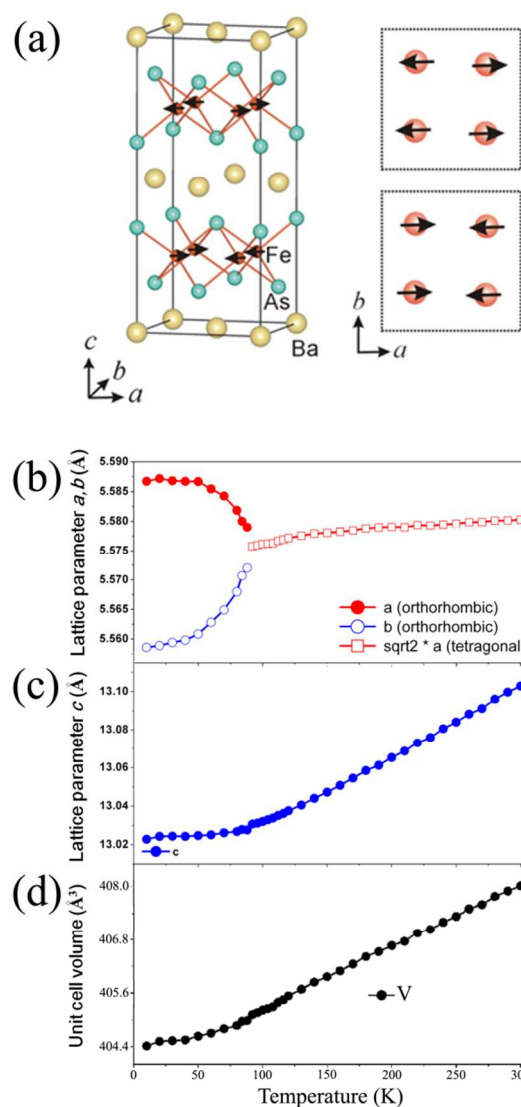
The biaxial tensile strain  $\text{MgB}_2$  films show enhanced  $T_C$  (41.8 K) to well beyond the bulk value by means of control of CTE between  $\text{MgB}_2$  and substrates. Epitaxial  $\text{MgB}_2$  thin films were deposited on (0001) 4H-SiC and (0001) sapphire substrates with different CTE of (0001) plane. The CTE in the (0001) plane at RT is  $5.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  for  $\text{MgB}_2$ ,  $3.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  for SiC, and  $6.7 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  for sapphire. Therefore, the mismatched CTE leads to large tensile strain in  $\text{MgB}_2$  on SiC substrate, and compressive strain on sapphire one.<sup>51</sup>

Many superconductors and related compounds have layered structures. Due to the specific structure feature in layered material in which in-plane chemical bonding is strong whereas interlayer weak, materials with layered structure normally exhibit strong anisotropic thermal expansion properties with a typical example of layer material graphite or graphene.<sup>299,300</sup> It means that in-plane thermal expansion is small positive or negative, whereas out-of-plane is strongly positive. It is the case in layered structure superconductors and related compounds such as  $\text{REFeAsO}$  (RE is rare earth) based compounds,  $\text{AEFe}_2\text{As}_2$  (AE = Ba, Sr, Ca) based compounds,<sup>292,290</sup>  $\text{YBaCuO}_{7-x}$ ,<sup>301</sup>  $\text{MgB}_2$ ,<sup>253,254,262</sup> and  $\text{Na}_x\text{CoO}_2$ .<sup>302</sup> For example, the parent  $\text{AEFe}_2\text{As}_2$  (AE = Ba, Sr, Ca) exhibits typical anisotropic thermal expansion above the structural/antiferromagnetic transition, where the  $c$  axis CTE is about 3–4 times larger than that of the  $a$  axis.<sup>255,292,290</sup>



**Fig. 48** (a) Extrapolated in-plane lattice parameters as function of temperature for  $\text{La}_{2-x}\text{Sr}_x\text{CuO}_4$  as well as for substrates of  $\text{SrLaAlO}_4$  and  $\text{SrTiO}_3$ . (b) Temperature dependence of resistivity of bulk state, thin films grown on substrates of  $\text{SrLaAlO}_4$  and  $\text{SrTiO}_3$  for  $\text{La}_{1.9}\text{Sr}_{0.1}\text{CuO}_4$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 52. Copyright 1998, Nature Publishing Group.)

Iron-based superconducting materials exhibit complex interplay between the lattice, superconductivity, phonons, and magnetism, which has become an interesting theme of research in iron-based superconductors. NTE occurs not only associating with superconducting  $T_C$  such as for  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255,290</sup> but also with antiferromagnetic phase for  $\text{AEFe}_2\text{As}_2$  ( $\text{AE} = \text{Ba}, \text{Sr}, \text{Ca}$ ),<sup>292</sup> and  $\text{PrFeAsO}$ .<sup>257</sup> NTE can even occur in non-magnetic and non-superconducting iron-based layered compounds such as  $\text{Pr}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Ru}_x)\text{AsO}$ ,<sup>303</sup>  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>258</sup> and  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$ .<sup>259</sup> At superconducting  $T_C$ , NTE has been found in some iron-based layered superconductors, such as  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$ ,<sup>255,290</sup>  $\text{BaFe}_2(\text{As}_{1-x}\text{P}_x)_2$ ,<sup>304</sup> and  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ .<sup>289</sup> It needs to note that there is no specific crystallographic direction to display NTE, which could appear either in-plane ( $a$  or  $b$  axis) or out-of-plane ( $c$  axis). For example, NTE is out-of-plane along  $c$  axis in  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$  ( $x = 0.074, 0.16,$  and  $0.23$ )<sup>255,290</sup> and  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ ,<sup>289</sup> while in-plane ( $a$  axis) in  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$  ( $x = 0.038$ ),<sup>255</sup> and  $b$  axis  $\text{BaFe}_2(\text{As}_{1-x}\text{P}_x)_2$ .<sup>304</sup> According to the present available results, there could be a tendency that in-plane NTE occurs for orthorhombic-antiferromagnetic phases, whereas out-of-plane NTE for tetragonal ones.



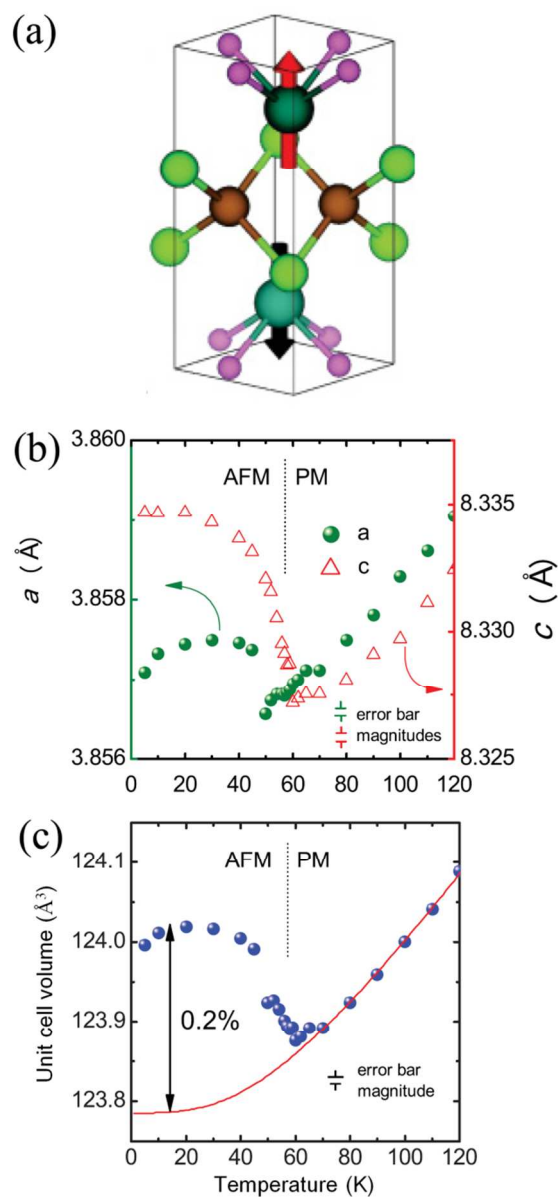
**Fig. 49** (a) Magnetic and crystal structures of  $\text{BaFe}_2\text{As}_2$ . The Fe magnetic moments are aligned antiferromagnetically along the  $a$  and  $c$  axes, and ferromagnetically along the  $b$  axis. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 306. Copyright 2008, American Physical Society.) Temperature dependence of (b) lattice parameter  $a$  and  $b$ , (c)  $c$  axis, and (d) unit cell volume of  $\text{BaFe}_2\text{As}_2$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 307. Copyright 2008, arXiv.org.)

A good example is the solid solution of  $\text{Ba}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Co}_x)_2\text{As}_2$ , which has a orthorhombic-to-tetragonal phase boundary at  $x = 0.06$ .<sup>255,290, 305</sup> At the composition  $x = 0.038$  in the orthorhombic-antiferromagnetic phase,  $a$  axis shows NTE below  $T_C$  of 7 K ( $\alpha_l$  ( $c$  axis) =  $-1.3 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $\alpha_V = -2.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ). However, at the composition  $x = 0.074$  in the tetragonal phase,  $c$  axis shows NTE below  $T_C$  of 22 K ( $\alpha_l$  ( $c$  axis) =  $-2.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $\alpha_V = -1.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>255</sup> It is also the same for the in-plane NTE ( $b$  axis) in orthorhombic  $\text{BaFe}_2(\text{As}_{1-x}\text{P}_x)_2$  and out-of-plane NTE in tetragonal  $\text{NdFeAsO}_{0.89}\text{F}_{0.11}$ .<sup>289,304</sup> In the parent compounds of iron-based superconductors, the coupling between lattice and magnetism below magnetostructural transition ( $T_{sm}$ ) could produce NTE. The NTE in these non-superconducting iron-based parent

compounds should have been discussed in the section 3.3 for magnetic NTE materials, since the nature of NTE is the same. However, we organize the content here in order for a complete discussion between superconducting, magnetism, and lattice. The lattice contraction normally occurs in-plane for orthorhombic phases, which could be coupled with the in-plane antiferromagnetic ordering of Fe. For example,  $\text{BaFe}_2\text{As}_2$  exhibits a tetragonal-to-orthorhombic transition at  $T_s = 140$  K. Below  $T_s$ , Fe antiferromagnetic order occurs in the orthorhombic structure along  $a$  axis in the  $a$ - $b$  plane with a saturation moment of  $0.87 \mu_B$  per Fe (Fig. 51a).<sup>306</sup> The NTE occurs along the  $a$  axis as shown in Fig. 51b,<sup>307</sup> which coincides with the direction of antiferromagnetic order. Note that the lattice contraction contributed from the  $a$  axis is compensated by the PTE from  $b$  and  $c$ -axes, resulting in overall PTE in unit cell volume (Fig. 51d). It is the same for  $\text{CaFe}_2\text{As}_2$ , where lattice contraction occurs below  $T_s$  along  $a$  axis along which the antiferromagnetic moment aligns.<sup>308</sup> Below  $T_s$ ,  $\text{BaFe}_2(\text{As}_{1-x}\text{P}_x)_2$  shows lattice contraction along the  $a$  axis (*i.e.*,  $x = 0.25$ ,  $T_s = 48.5$  K), and the  $c$  axis shows negative (*i.e.*,  $x = 0.25$ ) or low thermal expansion ( $x = 0.18$ ). The volume is, however, PTE, where the lattice contraction contributed from the  $c$  axis is compensated by the positive in-plane thermal expansion.<sup>304</sup>

Furthermore, the lattice contraction could also appear along  $c$  axis. In such cases, NTE will appear in unit cell volume with combined effect from both in-plane and out-of-plane contributions such as  $\text{NpFeAsO}$ .<sup>256</sup>  $\text{NpFeAsO}$  does not show any phase transition of tetragonal-to-orthorhombic, in contrast with other  $R\text{FeAsO}$  compounds. However, there are striking variations in lattice parameters as temperature crosses the antiferromagnetic-to-paramagnetic transition ( $T_N = 57$  K). As shown in Fig. 50b, NTE was observed strongly in the  $c$  axis while weakly in the  $a$  axis, which results in the volume NTE ( $\alpha_V = -2.9 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $20\text{--}60$  K,  $\omega_s = 0.2\%$ ).<sup>256</sup> The NTE in  $\text{NpFeAsO}$  gives further evidence for the coupling between lattice and magnetism, where the NTE occurs in the  $c$  axis which is the direction for the antiferromagnetic alignment of Np moments (Fig. 50a). The nature of NTE in  $\text{NpFeAsO}$  is the same to other magnetic NTE materials.

NTE was observed in the orthorhombic ( $Cmma$ ) antiferromagnetic phase of  $\text{PrFeAsO}$  below 45 K, which is contributed from the NTE in the  $c$  axis. However, it needs to note that the onset temperature (45 K) of NTE does not exactly overlap with the Néel temperatures for Fe ( $T_N = 85$  K) and  $P_T$  ( $T_N = 11$  K).<sup>257</sup> It has a complex magnetic structure, where Fe moments antiferromagnetically align along the orthorhombic  $a$  axis, and  $P_T$  spins align along the  $c$  axis.<sup>309</sup> Such NTE is absent in superconducting F-doped  $\text{PrFeAsO}$  (*e.g.*,  $\text{PrFeAsO}_{0.85}\text{F}_{0.15}$ ), consistent with suppresses of the structural and magnetic phase transition and the absence of Fe and  $P_T$  magnetic order.<sup>257</sup> The effect of Ru substitution on thermal expansion of nonsuperconducting  $\text{Pr}(\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{Ru}_x)\text{AsO}$  reveals a more complex nature of NTE.<sup>303</sup> The NTE remains in those compositions with  $x > 0.1$  in which long-range magnetic order is absent. The  $c$  axis



**Fig. 50** (a) Crystal and antiferromagnetic structure of  $\text{NpFeAsO}$ . The Np moments align along the  $c$  axis. Temperature dependence of (b) lattice parameters, and (c) unit cell volume for tetragonal  $\text{NpFeAsO}$ . (Reprinted with permission from ref. 256. Copyright 2012, American Physical Society.)

shows a NTE property independent with Ru content, showing the minimum value at  $\sim 50$  K. Its NTE stems neither from magnetism nor superconductivity. The nature of NTE could be correlated to the special feature of layered structure, since NTE has also been observed in other iron-based parent compounds of paramagnetism.<sup>258,259</sup>

Apart from the contributions from magnetic order and superconductivity, NTE has been also observed over a wide temperature range in other iron-based parent compounds.<sup>258,259</sup> For example of  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ , at  $x = 0.0$  without La chemical modification, NTE occurs below  $T_s$  along  $a$  axis along which the antiferromagnetic moment aligns.<sup>308</sup> However, giant NTE was observed in  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$  ( $x = 0.15, 0.20$ , and

0.25) which displays suppressed antiferromagnetic order and structure transition (Fig. 51).<sup>258</sup>  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$  is not a bulk superconductor, and exhibits a broad transition to superconductivity due to an exceptionally small superconducting volume fraction (e.g., 0.02% for  $x = 0.15$ ). It is reasonable that no thermal expansion anomalous occurs at  $T_C$ . It is interesting phenomenon that the  $a$  axis shows a giant NTE over a large temperature range of RT-300 K, and the  $c$  axis also exhibits NTE in a temperature range. For example of  $(\text{Ca}_{0.85}\text{La}_{0.15})\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ , with increasing temperature the  $a$  axis contracts between 5 and 300 K at a magnitude of  $\Delta L/L_{300\text{K}} = 7.1 \times 10^{-3}$  ( $\alpha_l = -2.4 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ). The absolute CTE of  $a$  axis in  $(\text{Ca}_{0.85}\text{La}_{0.15})\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$  is even larger than the that in metals of Mg, Al and Cu which have large PTE.  $(\text{Ca}_{0.85}\text{La}_{0.15})\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$  also exhibit NTE along the  $c$  axis between 5 and 123 K. Its unit cell volume shows NTE in the temperature range of 5-300 K with  $\alpha_V = -4.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (inset in Fig. 51b). The NTE occurs in the single tetragonal phase without any magnetic phase transition. The Grüneisen parameter is  $\gamma$  (45 K) = -22 and  $\gamma$  (300 K) = 1.0. Its large, negative Grüneisen parameter reflects the presence of anomalous phonon modes. Measurements and calculations of phonon dispersion of  $\text{CaFe}_2\text{As}_2$  reveal unusual broadening,

presumably due to the close proximity of  $\text{CaFe}_2\text{As}_2$  to the collapsed-tetragonal phase.<sup>310</sup> In the  $\text{AB}_2\text{X}_2$  family of materials, due to the presence or absence of interlayer X-X bonding, a segregation of occurs, which results in either a “collapsed” or “uncollapsed” tetragonal structure, respectively.<sup>311</sup> The anomalous behaviour in phonon dispersion could be enhanced since La substitution for Ca in  $\text{CaAs}_2\text{Fe}_2$  could moves this system closer to the boundary of the collapsed-tetragonal phase. NTE was found in  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$  with a paramagnetic state in a temperature range of 8-80 K ( $\alpha_V = -3.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>259</sup> There is no temperature-induced lattice distortion in  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$  which maintains in uncollapsed tetragonal symmetry below room temperature. However, for this composition its NTE is mainly contributed from the  $c$  axis, which differs that in  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ . For a similar composition of  $\text{BaCo}_2\text{As}_2$ , Its  $c$  axis shows a similar NTE. However unit cell volume has PTE due to the compensation of PTE from the  $a$  axis.<sup>312</sup> The reason for NTE in  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$  could be similar to that of  $(\text{Ca}_{1-x}\text{La}_x)\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ .  $\text{SrCo}_2\text{As}_2$  is near the proximity of collapsed-tetragonal phase. However, in a collapsed-tetragonal phase NTE disappears such as the example of  $\text{CaCo}_2\text{As}_2$ .<sup>313</sup>

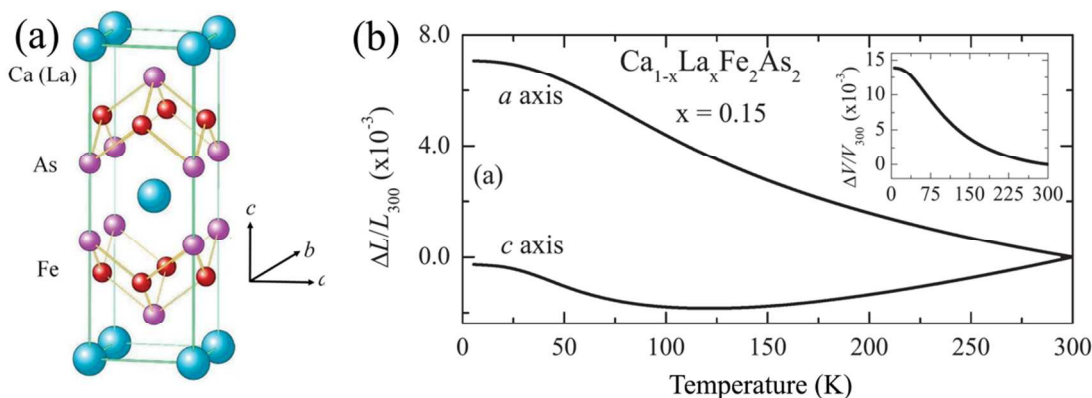


Fig. 51 (a) Crystal structure of tetragonal  $(\text{Ca,L})\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ . (b) Temperature dependence of length variation related to 300 K for tetragonal  $(\text{Ca}_{0.85}\text{La}_{0.15})\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_2$ . Inset shows relative volume variation as function of temperature. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 258. Copyright 2012, American Physical Society.)

In copper-based superconductors, there is also a coupling role between lattice and superconductivity. The structure of copper-based high- $T_C$  superconductor can be considered as consisting of several layers stacked along the  $c$  axis. The in-plane chemical bonds are strong, while the interaction interlayer is weaker. Well above  $T_C$  such feature of layered structure exhibits a similar thermal expansion property to other layered materials, in which thermal expansion is large along  $c$  axis of out-of-plane while smaller one in-plane. For example, tetragonal  $\text{Bi}_{2.2}\text{Sr}_{1.8}\text{CaCu}_2\text{O}_x$  has linear CTEs of  $\alpha_c = 1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  and  $\alpha_a = 5.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at 200 K,<sup>260</sup> and orthorhombic  $\text{YBa}_2\text{Cu}_3\text{O}_{7-\delta}$  has  $\alpha_c = 1.7 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $\alpha_a = 8.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  and  $\alpha_b = 5.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at 200 K.<sup>314</sup>

The anomalous thermal expansion generally occurs in-plane below  $T_C$ ,<sup>260,301,315,316</sup> which supports the coupling between lattice and superconductivity, due to the generally accepted fact that the Cu-O plane corresponds to the superconducting layers.

For example, with decreasing temperature, the  $a$  and  $b$  axes deviate from the theoretical trend of phonon vibration at  $T_C$  (92.3 K) for high- $T_C$  superconducting  $\text{YBa}_2\text{Cu}_3\text{O}_{7-\delta}$ . The  $a$  and  $b$  axes show contraction below 80 K and 35 K, respectively. The total volume exhibits relatively low thermal expansion due to more positive contribution from thermal expansion in  $c$  axis. The average  $\alpha_V$  is  $4.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  and  $2.6 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , respectively, below and above  $T_C$ .<sup>301</sup> Another example is  $\text{Bi}_{2.2}\text{Sr}_{1.8}\text{CaCu}_2\text{O}_x$ . NTE occurs in in-plane  $a$  axis below  $T_C$  (85 K), which coincides with superconductivity. The CTE is  $\alpha_V = -1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (2~85 K).<sup>260</sup> A strong NTE occurs in tetragonal  $\text{Bi}_2\text{Sr}_2\text{CaCu}_2\text{O}_{8+x}$  in the temperature range 110~250 K, in which both  $a$  and  $c$  axes show NTE.<sup>261</sup> Its NTE is extremely strong with a CTE  $\alpha_V = -2.6 \times 10^{-4} \text{ K}^{-1}$  which is one order larger in magnitude than most NTE materials. Such giant NTE in  $\text{Bi}_2\text{Sr}_2\text{CaCu}_2\text{O}_{8+x}$  should be re-examined.

### 5.5 Other electronic structure change

Giant NTE occurs in  $\text{Ba}_3\text{BiIr}_2\text{O}_9$  due to a special electronic structure change, which is different to the mechanisms of long-range magnetic, charge, or orbital order as well as intermetallic charge transfer or disproportionation. In  $\text{Ba}_3\text{BiIr}_2\text{O}_9$ , a giant unit cell volume contraction of 1% takes place at  $T = 70$  K (Fig. 52), coupled with the remarkable 4% changes in the length of the Ir-Ir bond and also Ir-O-Ir angle. The NTE is driven by a dramatic change in the interactions among Ir 5d orbitals, and represents a crossover between two very different, competing, ground states: One that optimizes direct Ir-Ir bonding above  $T$ , shortening that distance to maximize orbital overlap and resulting in electron delocalization; and the other that optimizes Ir-O-Ir magnetic superexchange below  $T$ , increasing the Ir-O-Ir bond angles toward  $90^\circ$  by lengthening Ir-Ir distances and resulting in electron localization and local moment formation.

266

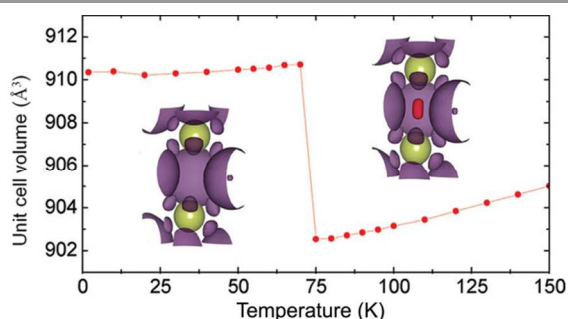


Fig. 52 Temperature dependence of unit cell volume of  $\text{Ba}_3\text{BiIr}_2\text{O}_9$ . Electron bonding function (ELF) from ab initio calculations of the electronic structure for the high-temperature and low-temperature states. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 266. Copyright 2012, American Chemical Society.)

## 6. ZTE in functional materials

ZTE is one of the most important issues for the studies of NTE. ZTE can be achieved by two methods. One is formation of composites with PTE and NTE materials. In this method, NTE materials are used as additives. The other is to achieve controllable ZTE in a single-phase material. Single-phase ZTE or low thermal expansion exhibit advantages of high mechanical performance, free of interface local stress, easy fabrication and so on. However, single-phase ZTE materials are rare, especially for cubic-phase ZTE materials.<sup>19,32,38,177-179,318</sup> According to the survey of CTE in 201 oxide ceramics, most oxide ceramics have a CTE between  $\alpha_f = 6\sim 12 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ . There are only 25 oxides ( $\sim 12\%$ ) which have low thermal expansion materials, and their CTEs distribute between  $\alpha_f = -2.0\sim 2.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .

The ZTE materials have been applied in many fields, such as precision instruments and electronic devices of telescope, seismograph, surveying tape, container of liquefied natural gas, core wires of long-distance power cables, fire-resistant materials, and catalyst support. ZTE is important for the applications of functional materials. For example, the applications of electrostriction and magnetostriction actuators

need to exclude the effect of temperature fluctuation on length change. ZTE ensures precise control of length by external electric or magnetic field.<sup>45</sup> For example, relaxor ferroelectrics like  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ -based ceramics exhibit not only large electrostrictive effect but also the advantage of ZTE. For ceramic of  $0.9\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ -0.1PT electric field induced strain is as high as  $0.073\%$  at  $1 \text{ kV mm}^{-1}$ . Due to the good feature of ZTE ( $\alpha_f = 1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $173\sim 373 \text{ K}$ ), the strain induced by thermal fluctuation is far smaller than the electrostrictive strain, which is advantageous for precise micropositioner applications. Near room temperature, a ten degree temperature fluctuation produces a strain about  $5 \times 10^{-6}$ , which could be eliminated by a small electric field of  $14 \text{ V mm}^{-1}$ .<sup>45</sup>

In NTE functional materials, ZTE can be achieved by adjusting NTE-related physical property, since there is coupling between physical property and NTE. ZTE functional materials have been relatively intensively studied in magnetic and ferroelectric materials. In other functional materials, there are also available investigations on ZTE.

In magnetic functional materials, there are a number of ZTE alloys and intermetallics.<sup>165,195</sup> The prototype ZTE is Invar alloys of  $\text{Fe}_{0.65}\text{Ni}_{0.35}$  ( $\alpha_f = 1.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  at  $300 \text{ K}$ ).<sup>19,165</sup> Other Invar alloys have been found to have ZTE, such as Cr-Fe-Mn alloys,<sup>200</sup> Mn-Ge alloys (23at% Ge),<sup>201</sup> and  $\text{Y}_2\text{Fe}_{17}\text{C}_{0.6}$ .<sup>156</sup> ZTE is found in magnetic oxides of  $\text{CdCr}_2\text{O}_4$ ,<sup>187</sup>  $\text{CaMn}_7\text{O}_{12}$ ,<sup>185</sup> and  $\text{SrRuO}_3$ ,<sup>161</sup> and also in antiperovskite nitrides of  $\text{Mn}_3(\text{Ga}_{0.5}\text{Ge}_{0.4}\text{Mn}_{0.1})(\text{N}_{0.9}\text{C}_{0.1})$ ,<sup>177</sup>  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_x\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  nanocrystallines,<sup>179</sup> and  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_{0.93}\text{N}$ .<sup>178</sup> Since there is the coupling of thermal expansion with magnetic order,<sup>154,159,161,179,193</sup> the ZTE property in magnetic materials can be achieved through those methods which can adjust the negative contribution of magnetic order for NTE to equally compensate the positive role of lattice thermal vibration for PTE. In the example of ZTE nanocrystalline  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_x\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  (Fig. 39), the Mn occupancy in  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Cu}_{0.5}\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  is decreased by decreasing grain size. The lower Mn occupancy in ultra-nanocrystalline leads to a small magnetic moment, and a low rate of decreasing in the magnetic moment upon heating. At the critical grain size, the low rate of decrease in the magnetic moment upon heating just compensates the PTE from lattice thermal vibration. As a result, ZTE takes place over a relatively wide temperature from  $12\sim 230 \text{ K}$  in the ultra-nanocrystalline  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_x\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  ( $\alpha_f = 1.18 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>179</sup> ZTE can be extended to a broader temperature range in  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_x\text{N}$  antiperovskite by introduction of vacancies in Zn site (Fig. 34), which changes both the ordered magnetic moment and lattice parameters. For example, the temperature range of ZTE is extended from  $135\sim 185 \text{ K}$  for  $x = 0.99$  to  $10\sim 185 \text{ K}$  for  $x = 0.93$ .<sup>177</sup>

In functional ferroelectric materials, our previous studies on thermal expansion of PT exhibit that PT has a flexible ability to achieve ZTE with tunable temperature range by chemical modifications,<sup>59,67,69-71</sup> Some ferroelectric functional materials have been found to exhibit ZTE property (Table 1), such as PT-based ferroelectrics of  $(\text{Pb}_{0.8}\text{La}_{0.2})\text{TiO}_3$ ,<sup>59</sup>  $0.6\text{PT}-0.3\text{Bi}(\text{Zn}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3-0.1\text{BiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>69</sup>  $0.6\text{PT}-0.4\text{Bi}(\text{Mg}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>71</sup>  $0.8\text{PT}-0.2\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>70</sup>  $\text{Pb}(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{Zr}_x)\text{O}_3$ ,<sup>86</sup> nano  $0.7\text{PT}-$

$0.3\text{BiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>67</sup> and Pb-based relaxor ferroelectrics of  $\text{Pb}(\text{Mg}_{1/3}\text{Nb}_{2/3})\text{O}_3$ .<sup>75</sup> As shown in Fig. 24, thermal expansion in ferroelectrics is a balance between two competitive factors of lattice thermal vibration and ferroelectricity. Lattice thermal vibration is a positive factor for PTE, while ferroelectricity is a negative factor. If the contribution from ferroelectricity equally compensates the one from lattice thermal vibration, ZTE is produced. Therefore, any factor which can reduce ferroelectricity could be utilized to achieve ZTE in PT-based ferroelectric materials. For example, ZTE can be obtained by chemical substitution of ions with weak ferroelectric activity such as La, Ba, Sr, Mg, Ni, and Zr (Table 2).<sup>59,70,71,86</sup> Or ZTE can be obtained by decreasing particle size or applying pressure.<sup>67,140</sup>

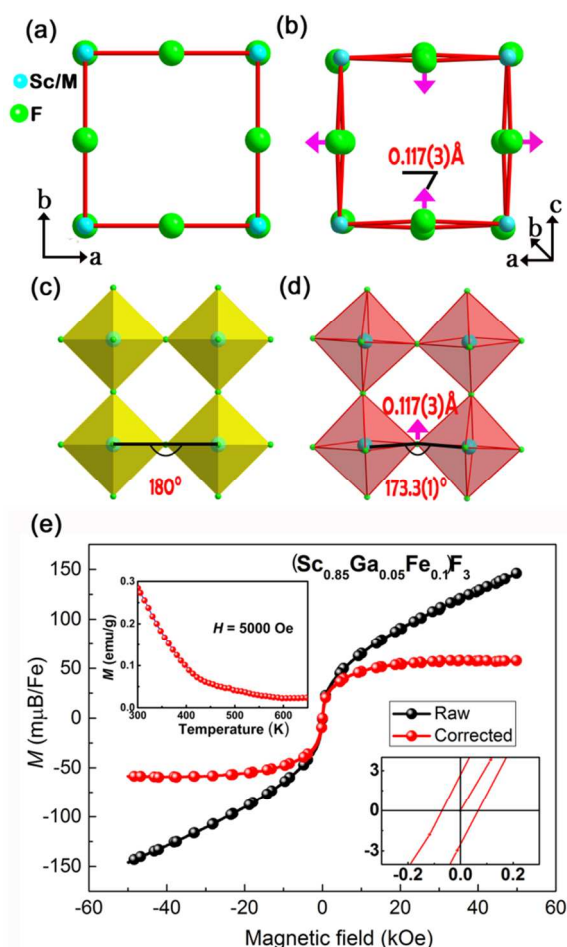
NTE of Mott-insulator is correlated with the metal-insulator transition. Dramatic NTE occurs with a sharp metal-insulator transition in  $\text{Ca}_2(\text{Ru}_{0.9}\text{Mn}_{0.1})\text{O}_4$ . The strong NTE diminishes and ZTE appears, when the metal-insulator transition becomes broader and cannot be well defined by more chemical substitution of Mn in  $\text{Ca}_2(\text{Ru}_{0.75}\text{Mn}_{0.25})\text{O}_4$ .<sup>250</sup>

In the framework-structure materials, there are some compounds that exhibit ZTE property, such as  $\text{Ca}_{0.25}\text{Sr}_{0.25}\text{Zr}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$ ,<sup>317</sup>  $\text{Fe}[\text{Co}(\text{CN})_6]$ ,<sup>28</sup>  $\text{Zr}_{0.4}\text{Sn}_{0.6}\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$ ,<sup>32</sup> and  $\text{TaO}_2\text{F}$ .<sup>318</sup> The NZP family has well been studied to exhibit adjustable thermal expansion from positive to negative. Some compounds display low or zero thermal expansion.<sup>17</sup> For example, ZTE can be achieved in solid solution of  $\text{Ca}_{0.5-x}\text{Sr}_x\text{Zr}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$  ( $x = 0.25$ ), in which  $\alpha_a$  and  $\alpha_b$  remain constantly in the temperature of RT to 773 K. The average  $\alpha_V$  is  $-3.0 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (RT~773 K). Due to the prominent feature of ZTE, the microcracks can be significantly reduced in its ceramics.<sup>317</sup> Other compositions have also been found to have ZTE property, such as  $\text{Ca}_{0.5}\text{Zr}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$  ( $-2.1 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 298~773 K).<sup>17</sup> ZTE can be obtained by specific structure feature in 3D framework of intermetallics  $\text{RE}_4\text{TGe}_8$  (RE = Yb, Gd; T = Cr-Ni, Ag).<sup>319</sup> This flexible 3D framework creates a unique thermal expansion property that is ZTE in the *ac* plane while slightly PTE perpendicular to the *ac* plane (*i.e.*, *b* axis). The *ac* plane seems to more compressive which can compensate the thermal expansion from thermal vibration, resulting in ZTE in the *ac* plane. For example, for  $\text{Yb}_4\text{NiGe}_8$  the CTE of *a* and *c* axis is  $\alpha_l = -7.2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  and  $5.1 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , respectively, while that of *b* axis is  $\alpha_l = 8.3 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  in the temperature range of 10~160 K. The overall volume CTE is as low as  $\alpha_V = 2.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (10~160 K).<sup>319</sup>

It has been known that it is not easy to obtain ZTE in those NTE materials with open-framework structure feature. Though it has been widely accepted that transverse thermal vibration can induce NTE, it is few documented for the control of NTE according to this mechanism.<sup>32,38</sup> For example, the NTE of  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$  can be only adjusted in a small magnitude ( $\alpha_l = -7.3 \sim -8.7 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ).<sup>137</sup> In 2013, Evans group reported that ZTE has been achieved in the cubic  $(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$  solid solutions by adjusting the content of Sn.<sup>32</sup> The thermal expansion of  $(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$  can be controlled over a large range  $\alpha_l = -5.9 \sim -7.9 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$  (12-500 K) by chemical modification of Sn.

At  $x = 0.6$ , ZTE was achieved in the composition of  $\text{Zr}_{0.4}\text{Sn}_{0.6}\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$  with an extremely low CTE ( $\alpha_l = -6 \times 10^{-8} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 12-600 K). The ZTE and tunable thermal expansion in the  $(\text{Zr}_{1-x}\text{Sn}_x)\text{Mo}_2\text{O}_8$  are benefited to both advantages: One is the isotropic PTE in  $\text{SnMo}_2\text{O}_8$  which is unique among cubic  $\text{AM}_2\text{O}_8$  materials; and the other is that the *A*-site solubility range is significantly higher than that observed in other  $\text{AM}_2\text{O}_8$  systems.<sup>32</sup>

In 2014, there is a study managing to achieve the control of NTE by modulating local structure property, and an isotropic ZTE was found in cubic  $\text{ReO}_3$ -type  $\text{ScF}_3$  based compounds over a wide temperature range. Moreover, ferromagnetic property can be introduced to the framework structure  $\text{ScF}_3$ -based ZTE materials.  $\text{ScF}_3$  exhibits a cubic  $\text{ReO}_3$ -type structure and a large NTE over a wide temperature range ( $\alpha_l = -3.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~900 K).<sup>33,39</sup> Its NTE mechanism is not different to other framework NTE compounds. That is upon heating the transverse vibration of F anion normal to the straight Sc...Sc axis, involving the cooperative rotation of  $\text{ScF}_6$  octahedra rigid units, gives rise to the reduction in Sc...Sc separation and thus ensures NTE. With this well-known physical image, the NTE of  $\text{ScF}_3$  could be adjusted if the contribution from the transverse thermal vibration can be weakened. A local distorted structure is introduced in the macroscopic cubic lattice by heterogeneous cation substitution of Fe and Ga for Sc to form solid solutions of  $(\text{Sc}_{1-x}\text{Ga}_x\text{Fe}_y)\text{F}_3$  in order to impede the contribution of transverse vibration.<sup>38</sup> NTE in  $(\text{Sc}_{1-x}\text{Ga}_x\text{Fe}_y)\text{F}_3$  is weakened with increasing content of Ga/Fe. Interestingly, isotropic ZTE is achieved in cubic  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  over a wide temperature and can maintain to high temperature ( $\alpha_l = 2.3 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , 300~900 K).<sup>38</sup> Such wide temperature ZTE in  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  is unconventional, since most ZTE materials are restricted to a relatively low temperature or narrow temperature range. The ZTE mechanism was suggested to be correlated to the local distorted structure which was confirmed by pair distribution function (PDF) analysis of synchrotron radiation x-ray total scattering. As shown in Fig. 53, in undoped  $\text{ScF}_3$ , fluorine atoms locate exactly at the midpoint of the Sc-F-Sc linkages and the angle is  $180^\circ$ . However,  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  exhibits a local rhombohedrally distorted structure in the cubic macroscopic lattice. Fluorine atoms depart from the original midpoint with a displacement of 0.117 Å, resulting in the bending Sc/M-F-Sc/M linkages with angle of  $173.3^\circ$ . Having higher substitutions content of Ga/Fe, the composition of  $(\text{Sc}_{0.8}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.15})\text{F}_3$  shows more PTE. There is good correlation between angle of Sc/M-F-Sc/M linkages and CTE. For the compositions of  $\text{ScF}_3$ ,  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$ , and  $(\text{Sc}_{0.8}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.15})\text{F}_3$  with increasing Ga/Fe content, the angle decreases from  $180^\circ$ ,  $175.8^\circ$ , to  $173.3^\circ$ , and CTE changes from  $-3.1 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ ,  $-1.3 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , to  $2.37 \times 10^{-7} \text{ K}^{-1}$ , respectively. It is not difficult to understand that most  $\text{ReO}_3$ -type metal trifluorides, such as  $\text{AlF}_3$  and  $\text{TiF}_3$ , do not show NTE but strong PTE due to macroscopic distortion of rhombohedral symmetry ( $R\bar{3}c$ ), featuring larger bending of M-F-M linkages (Al-F-Al:  $157.6^\circ$ , and Ti-F-Ti:  $160.8^\circ$ ).<sup>320,321</sup>



**Fig. 53** (a) The cubic model, (b) the rhombohedral model in *cubic-like* form with purple arrows indicating static displacement of fluorine atoms, (c) ideal stacking  $(\text{Sc}/\text{M})\text{F}_6$  octahedra in the cubic model with the  $180^\circ$  angle of  $\text{Sc}/\text{M}-\text{F}-\text{Sc}/\text{M}$ , and (d) distorted stacking  $(\text{Sc}/\text{M})\text{F}_6$  octahedra in the rhombohedral model with the  $173.3(1)^\circ$  angle of  $\text{Sc}/\text{M}-\text{F}-\text{Sc}/\text{M}$  of  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$ . (e)  $M-H$  curve of ZTE  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  at room temperature. The inset at the top-left shows its  $M-T$  curve in  $H = 5000$  Oe and the inset at the bottom-right displays  $H_c$  in the low magnetic region. The corrected  $M-H$  curve is calculated by the deduction of paramagnetic contribution. (Reprinted with permission from ref. 38. Copyright 2014, American Chemical Society.)

Additionally, it is interesting to note that  $\text{ScF}_3$ -based NTE materials can be functionalized to exhibit magnetic property due to the introduction of Fe ions. High- $T_C$  ferromagnetic property was observed in  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  (Fig. 53e), while those compositions without Fe, e.g.,  $\text{ScF}_3$  and  $(\text{Sc}_{0.95}\text{Ga}_{0.05})\text{F}_3$ , show diamagnetic behaviour. The incorporation of Fe ions in  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  demonstrates the introduction of magnetism. The magnetic moment decreases slowly and demonstrates a broader magnetic transition temperature span, leading to a  $T_C$  as high as  $\sim 435$  K (the inset of Fig. 53f). In addition, considerable band gap narrowing also occurs in  $(\text{Sc}_{0.85}\text{Ga}_{0.05}\text{Fe}_{0.1})\text{F}_3$  with a noticeable visible-light absorption and band gap value of  $\sim 1.88$  eV, compared to the insulator  $\text{ScF}_3$  (5.5–6.0 eV).<sup>38</sup>

## 7. Summary and outlook

After two decades studies on the topic of NTE, there has been good progress in aspects of finding new NTE materials, control of thermal expansion, and illuminating NTE mechanisms. A large amount of NTE materials have been found in various types of functional materials, such as ferroelectrics, magnetic materials, semiconductors, and superconductors. The NTE functional materials make up of an important branch of NTE family, which presents a general physical picture that there is a coupling role between physical properties and NTE. NTE in functional materials is a complex interplay between lattice, phonons, and electrons. In NTE ferroelectrics, NTE originates from ferroelectric order which occurs due to the strong hybridization between cations with oxygen. The behaviour of temperature-dependent  $P_S$  plays an important role in determining NTE of ferroelectrics. A new physical quantity of SVFS has been established, which is a linkage between ferroelectricity and NTE, and it can quantitatively describe the contribution of ferroelectricity to NTE. In NTE magnetics, the studies on NTE have a long history which traces back to the discovery of Invar alloys more than one century ago. There are a number of NTE magnetic solid compounds including alloys, oxides, nitrides, and sulfides. The underlying nature for NTE or anomalous thermal expansion in magnetics is the same, that is the coupling between magnetic order and lattice. The behaviour of temperature-dependent magnetic moment determines how NTE takes place. If we compare NTE behaviours in both ferroelectrics and magnetics, it is interesting to find that there is global nature which is valid for both ferroelectrics and magnetics. The NTE is determined by the order parameter of ferroelectric or magnetic transition. There are parallel physical parameters which are valid for NTE properties in both ferroelectrics and magnetics, like FVE in ferroelectrics vs. MVE in magnetics, and SVFS in ferroelectrics vs. SVMMS in magnetics. In NTE functional materials with change of electron configuration, NTE has been found in semiconductors, Mott insulators, intersite charge transfer, superconductors and so on. All these NTE functional materials show a correlation between the specific physical properties with NTE. The NTE property of semiconductors could be adjusted by controlling free-electron concentration. The NTE property of Mott insulators could be controlled by modulating the metal-insulator transition. For those NTE functional materials induced from the temperature-induced intersite charge transfer, the NTE property can be controlled by modulating the amount of charge transfer. As for the NTE in superconductors, there is a coupling between the lattice strain and order parameter of the energy gap in the superconducting phase. Especially, iron-based superconducting materials exhibit a complex interplay between lattice, superconductivity, phonon, and magnetism. NTE occurs associated with various factors of superconducting  $T_C$ , magnetic phase, and specific layered structure. Thanks to the definite relationship between NTE and physical properties for these NTE functional materials, the thermal expansion can be well controlled by various chemical methods. Interestingly, a lot of materials have been found to exhibit the ZTE property, such as ZTE ferroelectrics, ZTE magnetics, and ZTE Mott-insulators.

Functional materials offer us a good opportunity to find new NTE compounds.

The control of thermal expansion is an important topic not only for fundamental studies but also practical applications of materials. According to the correlations between NTE and physical properties of functional materials, we can establish a multi-way to control thermal expansion (Fig. 54) through the coupling roles of ferroelectricity-NTE, magnetism-NTE, change of electron configuration-NTE and so on. Any factor which can affect those physical properties could control the property of NTE. For example, the most commonly utilized method is by chemical substitution. The present progresses have proved that it is an effective method. The NTE of functional materials can be enhanced or weakened by the chemical substitution. For example, in PT-based ferroelectrics the NTE can be enhanced by selecting those ions with strong ferroelectric activity, or weakened by those ions with weak one. Other factors include particle size effect, defects, and external fields of pressure, magnetic and electric. For example, by applying pressure, NTE can be transformed to PTE in ferroelectric  $\text{PT}^{140}$  and open-framework  $(\text{Sc},\text{Y})\text{F}_3$ ,<sup>38</sup> ZTE to PTE in magnetic  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_{0.5}\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$  nanocrystalline<sup>179</sup> and  $\text{Mn}_3\text{Zn}_{0.93}\text{N}$ ,<sup>177</sup> and NTE becomes smeared in  $\text{EuAuMg}$  and  $\text{GdAgMg}$  ferromagnetic materials.<sup>171</sup> By applying magnetic field, the NTE temperature range of  $\text{ZnCr}_2\text{Se}_4$  can be extended to lower temperature range. The effect of particle size can make a transformation between NTE and PTE through the coupling role as shown in Fig. 54, such as NTE-to-PTE in ferroelectric  $0.7\text{PT}-0.3\text{BiFeO}_3$ ,<sup>66</sup> PTE-to-NTE in  $\text{CuO}^{186}$  and  $\text{Au}$ ,<sup>191</sup> and NTE-to-ZTE in magnetic  $\text{Mn}_{3-x}\text{Cu}_{0.5}\text{Ge}_{0.5}\text{N}$ .<sup>179</sup>

As shown in Fig. 54, it can be expected that NTE of functional materials could be simultaneously modulated by more coupling roles. For example, one can propose the control of NTE by both coupling roles of ferroelectricity-NTE and magnetism-NTE in multiferroics. In principle, it could occur, since multiferroics simultaneously have ferroelectric and magnetic orders. However, in the available multiferroic systems, NTE is coupled either with ferroelectricity or magnetism, not really with multiferroic properties. The absence of coupling between NTE and multiferroic is due to the fact of either too weak ferroelectricity or magnetism. If ferroelectricity and magnetism could be simultaneously enhanced, we could expect that NTE would be really tunable in multiferroics. The co-coupling role to NTE of functional materials is a new topic in future study, which would bring new phenomena and new mechanisms. It brings a challenge for chemists to find new compounds which have such co-coupling roles. The studies in this field will be important to not only solid state chemistry but also to solid state physics.

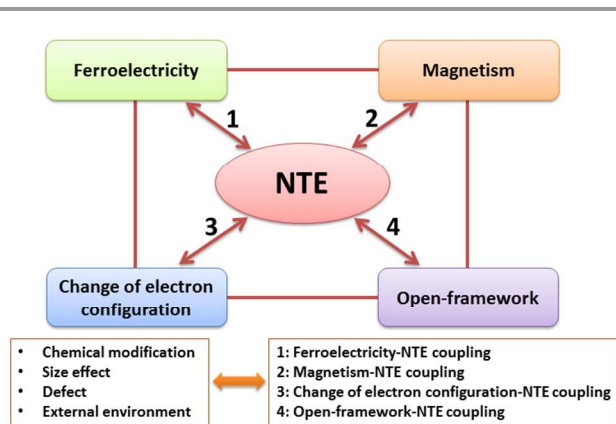


Fig. 54 Multi-way to control of NTE in functional materials.

For applications of NTE materials, one sometimes needs to functionalize NTE materials to have specific physical properties like electron conductivity, thermal conductivity, magnetism, and so on. Non-magnetic NTE materials can be functionalized to have magnetic properties by substitution of magnetic elements. For example, paramagnetic  $\text{CaRuO}_3$  perovskite is transformed to NTE ferromagnetic  $\text{Ca}(\text{Ru}_{0.85}\text{Fe}_{0.15})\text{O}_3$  by the substitution of Fe for Ru.<sup>162</sup> Ferromagnetic property exists in NTE or ZTE ferroelectric solids of  $\text{PT}-\text{Bi}(\text{Ni}_{1/2}\text{Ti}_{1/2})\text{O}_3$  by the introduction of Ni into PT lattice.<sup>70</sup> After introduction of magnetic element of Fe into diamagnetic  $\text{ScF}_3$ , high- $T_C$  ferromagnetic property is found in NTE or ZTE materials of  $(\text{Sc},\text{Ga},\text{Fe})\text{F}_3$ .<sup>38</sup> Semiconductivity property occurs with a narrow band gap value of 1.88 eV for  $(\text{Sc},\text{Ga},\text{Fe})\text{F}_3$ , while undoped  $\text{ScF}_3$  shows insulator property (5.5–6.0 eV).<sup>38</sup> Furthermore, NTE material of  $\text{ScF}_3$  is good potential candidate of matrix for phosphor due to the large indirect band gap. Lanthanide ions ( $\text{Tb}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Eu}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Yb}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Tm}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Er}^{3+}$  and  $\text{Ho}^{3+}$ ) activated  $\text{ScF}_3$  nanocrystals shows tunable luminescence properties, exhibiting multicolour ultraviolet, photoluminescence, cathodoluminescence, up-conversion luminescence.<sup>322</sup> Multifunctionalization in NTE materials is one of the important topic in future studies.

For future applications of NTE materials, there still exist some problems which have to be considered. For example, many Invar alloys with low or zero thermal expansion have been applied in various precise instruments. However, we must consider a negative factor of magnetostriction effect to the precision, if strong magnetic field exists. In such case, antiferromagnetic ZTE alloys are welcome and could extend the application of ZTE materials. One important purpose for the applications of NTE materials is proposed to be used as additive in composite. In such case, the pressure dependence of phase transition of NTE materials has to be considered. Most NTE materials with open-framework structure have structural instability under moderate pressure, resulting in undesirable phase transition. Such phase transition is detrimental to the NTE property of compensator, which commonly endure local pressure in composites. For example,  $\text{ZrW}_2\text{O}_8$  shows irreversible phase transition at 0.2 GPa.<sup>323</sup> It is also true for



HfW<sub>2</sub>O<sub>8</sub> (0.6 GPa), and Zr<sub>2</sub>WP<sub>2</sub>O<sub>12</sub> (1.4 GPa).<sup>324,325</sup> (Sc,Y)F<sub>3</sub> exhibits a large pressure dependence of CTE.<sup>38</sup> Ferroelectric PT loses its NTE at the critical pressure of 0.9 GPa.<sup>140</sup> New compounds are expected to be explored with the property that NTE is little or weakly sensitive to pressure.

NTE has gained a good progress after two decades development. Many NTE materials have been discovered. However, there still remain challenges and questions for the applications of NTE materials. Some interesting phenomena have been found, but worth further studies in the following fields: multifunctionalization in NTE materials, NTE in semiconductors and Mott-insulators, new NTE alloys better than Invar alloys, multi-way to control thermal expansion of functional materials, particle size effect on thermal expansion and so on. There remains a big challenge for chemists to find a “perfect” NTE material which behaves the merits of isotropic NTE, controllable CTE, functionalizable, easy fabrication, low price and so on. The studies on NTE functional materials will definitely promote the progress of NTE materials development.

### Acknowledgements

The authors acknowledge the financial support from the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant Nos. 21322102, 91422301, 21231001), program for Changjiang Scholars and Innovative Research Team in University (IRT1207), and the Fundamental Research Funds for the Central Universities, China (FRF-TP-14-012C1). The authors thank the contribution to the section of NTE in antiperovskite Mn<sub>3</sub>AN from Dr. Ying Sun who works in Department of Physics, Beihang University, China.

### Notes and references

<sup>a</sup> Department of Physical Chemistry, University of Science and Technology Beijing, Beijing 100083, China.  
Email: [xing@ustb.edu.cn](mailto:xing@ustb.edu.cn)

- 1 T. A. Mary, J. S. O. Evans, T. Vogt and A. W. Sleight, *Science*, 1996, **72**, 90.
- 2 J. S. O. Evans, *J. Chem. Soc., Dalton Trans.*, 1999, 3317.
- 3 A. W. Sleight, *Inorg. Chem.*, 1998, **37**, 2854.
- 4 M. J. Dejneka, C. L. Chapman and S. T. Misture, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2011, **94**, 2249.
- 5 W. Miller, C. W. Smith, D. S. Mackenzie and E. Evans, *J. Mater. Sci.*, 2009, **44**, 5441.
- 6 G. D. Barrera, J. A. O. Bruno, T. H. K. Barron and N. L. Allan, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2005, **17**, 217.
- 7 K. Takenaka, *Sci. Technol. Adv. Mater.*, 2012, **13**, 013001.
- 8 P. Mohn, *Nature*, 1999, **400**, 18.
- 9 A. Atkinson, S. Barnett, R. J. Gorte, J. T. S. Irvine, A. J. Mcevoy, M. Ogensen, S. C. Singhal and J. Vohs, *Nat. Mater.*, 2004, **3**, 17.
- 10 R. H. Baughman, A. A. Zakhidov and W. A. de Heer, *Science*, 2002, **297**, 787.
- 11 M. Munro, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 1997, **80**, 1919.

- 12 D. R. Hummer, P. J. Heaney and J. E. Post, *Powder Diffr.*, 2007, **22**, 352.
- 13 X. R. Xing, J. Chen, J. X. Deng and G.R. Liu, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2003, **360**, 286.
- 14 E. Gruneisen, *Handb. Phys.*, 1926, **10**, 1.
- 15 F. Sayetat, P. Fertey and M. Kessler, *J. Appl. Cryst.*, 1998, **31**, 121.
- 16 R. Roy, D. K. Agrawal and H. A. McKinstry, *Annu. Rev. Mater. Sci.*, 1989, **19**, 59.
- 17 H. Miyazaki, I. Ushiroda, D. Itomura, T. Hirashita, N. Adachi and T. Ota, *Jpn. J. Appl. Phys.*, 2008, **47**, 7262.
- 18 J. S. O. Evans, T. A. Mary and A. W. Sleight, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 1998, **137**, 148.
- 19 C. E. Guillaume, *CR. Acad. Sci.*, 1897, **125**, 235.
- 20 K. Scheel, *Verh. Deutsch. Phys. Ges.*, 1907, **9**, 3.
- 21 K. Scheel, *Verh. Deutsch. Phys. Ges.*, 1907, **9**, 719.
- 22 F. A. Hummel, *Footnote Prints*, 1948, **20**, 3.
- 23 F. A. Hummel, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 1951, **34**, 235.
- 24 (a) M. Blackman, *Proc. Phys. Soc.*, 1957, **B70**, 827. (b) T. H. K. Barron, *Ann. Phys. (New York)*, 1957, **1**, 77.
- 25 M. T. Dove, V. Heine and K. D. Hammonds, *Miner. Mag.*, 1995, **59**, 629.
- 26 J. Z. Tao and A.W. Sleight, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 2003, **173**, 442.
- 27 P. Lightfoot, D. A. Woodcock, M. J. Maple, L. A. Villaescusa and P. A. Wright, *J. Mater. Chem.*, 2001, **11**, 212.
- 28 S. Margadonna, K. Prassides and A. N. Fitch, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2004, **126**, 15390.
- 29 D. Dubbeldam, K. S. Walton, D. E. Ellis and R. Q. Snurr, *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.*, 2007, **119**, 4580.
- 30 N. Lock, Y. Wu, M. Christensen, L. J. Cameron, V. K. Peterson, A. J. Bridgeman, C. J. Kepert and B. B. Iversen, *J. Phys. Chem. C*, 2010, **114**, 16181.
- 31 H. Zhou, R. Lin, C. He, Y. Zhang, N. Feng, Q. Wang, F. Deng, J. Zhang and X. Chen, *Nat. Commun.*, 2013, **4**, 2534.
- 32 S. E. Tallentire, F. Child, I. Fall, L. Vella-Zarb, I. R. Evans, M. G. Tucker, D. A. Keen, C. Wilson and J. S. O. Evans, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2013, **135**, 12849.
- 33 B. K. Greve, K. L. Martin, P. L. Lee, P. J. Chupas, K. W. Chapman and A. P. Wilkinson, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2010, **132**, 15496.
- 34 J. P. Attfield, *Nature*, 2011, **480**, 465.
- 35 C. R. Morelock, L. C. Gallington and A. P. Wilkinson, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 2015, **222**, 96.
- 36 C. R. Morelock, L. C. Gallington and A. P. Wilkinson, *Chem. Mater.*, 2014, **26**, 1936.
- 37 (a) L. Hu, J. Chen, L. L. Fan, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2014, **97**, 1009. (b) L. Hu, J. Chen, Z. Pan, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2014, **97**, 1386.
- 38 C. R. Morelock, B. K. Greve, L. C. Gallington, K. W. Chapman and A. P. Wilkinson, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2013, **114**, 213501.
- 39 L. Hu, J. Chen, L. L. Fan, Y. Ren, Y. C. Rong, Z. Pan, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2014, **136**, 13566.
- 40 K. Rottger, A. Endriss, J. Ihringer, S. Doyle and W. F. Kuhs, *Acta Crystallogr. B*, 1994, **50**, 644.

- 41 S. M. Bennington, J. C. Li, M. J. Harris and D. K. Rose, *Physica B*, 1999, **263**, 396.
- 42 (a) L. M. Sullivan and C. M. Lukehart, *Chem. Mater.*, 2005, **17**, 2136; (b) C. Lind, M. R. Coleman, L. C. Kozy, G. R. Sharma, *Phys. Status Solidi B*, 2011, **248**, 123.
- 43 (a) C. Verdon and D. C. Dunand, *Scr. Mater.*, 1997, **36**, 1075; (b) H. Holzer and D. C. Dunand, *J. Mater. Res.*, 1999, **14**, 780; (c) S. Yilmaz, *J. Phys. Condens. Matter*, 2002, **14**, 365.
- 44 (a) K. Kanamori, T. Kineri, R. Fukuda, T. Kawano and K. Nishio, *J. Mater. Sci.*, 2009, **44**, 855; (b) M. Kofteros, S. Rodriguez, V. Tandon and L. E. Murr, *Scr. Mater.*, 2001, **45**, 369; (c) X. Yang, X. Cheng, X. Yan, J. Yang, T. Fu and J. Qiu, *Compos. Sci. Technol.*, 2007, **67**, 1167; (d) X. Yang, J. Xu, H. Li, X. Cheng and X. Yan, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2007, **90**, 1953; (e) L. Sun and P. Kwon, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2010, **93**, 703.
- 45 K. Uchino, S. Nomura, L. E. Cross, R. E. Newnham and S. J. Jang, *J. Mater. Sci.*, 1981, **16**, 569.
- 46 J. H. Kim and A. Manthiram, *Chem. Mater.*, 2010, **22**, 822.
- 47 S. Zhang and F. Yu, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2011, **94**, 3153.
- 48 R. C. Wetherhold and J. Z. Wang, *Compos. Sci. Technol.*, 1995, **53**, 1.
- 49 C. Hunter, *Solder. Surf. Mt. Tech.*, 2005, **19**, 16.
- 50 R. J. Zeches, M. D. Rossel, J. X. Zhang, A. J. Hatt, Q. He, C. H. Yang, A. Kumar, C. H. Wang, A. Melville, C. Adamo, G. Sheng, Y. H. Chu, J. F. Ihlefeld, R. Erni, C. Ederer, V. Gopalan, L. Q. Chen, D. G. Schlom, N. A. Spaldin, L. W. Martin and R. Ramesh, *Science*, 2009, **326**, 977.
- 51 A. V. Pogrebnyakov, J. M. Redwing, S. Raghavan, V. Vaithyanathan, D. G. Schlom, S. Y. Xu, Q. Li, D. A. Tenne, A. Soukiassian, X. X. Xi, M. D. Johannes, D. Kasinathan, W. E. Pickett, J. S. Wu and J. C. H. Spence, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2004, **93**, 147006.
- 52 J. P. Locquet, J. Perret, J. Fompeyrine, E. Mächler, J. W. Seo and G. Van Tendeloo, *Nature*, 1998, **394**, 453.
- 53 J. H. Lee, L. Fang, E. Vlahos, X. Ke, Y. W. Jung, L. F. Kourkoutis, J. W. Kim, P. J. Ryan, T. Heeg, M. Roeckerath, V. Goian, M. Bernhagen, R. Uecker, P. C. Hammel, K. M. Rabe, S. Kamba, J. Schubert, J. W. Freeland, D. A. Muller, C. J. Fennie, P. Schiffer, V. Gopalan, E. Johnston-Halperin and D. G. Schlom, *Nature*, 2010, **466**, 954.
- 54 J. H. Haeni, P. Irvin, W. Chang, R. Uecker, P. Reiche, Y. L. Li, S. Choudhury, W. Tian, M. E. Hawley, B. Craigo, A. K. Tagantsev, X. Q. Pan, S. K. Streiffner, L. Q. Chen, S. W. Kirchoefer, J. Levy and D. G. Schlom, *Nature*, 2004, **430**, 758.
- 55 D. G. Schlom, L. Q. Chen, C. J. Fennie, V. Gopalan, D. A. Muller, X. Pan, R. Ramesh and R. Uecker, *MRS Bull.*, 2014, **39**, 118.
- 56 J. Wang, J. B. Neaton, H. Zheng, V. Nagarajan, S. B. Ogale, B. Liu, D. Viehland, V. Vaithyanathan, D. G. Schlom, U. V. Waghmare, N. A. Spaldin, K. M. Rabe, M. Wuttig and R. Ramesh, *Science*, 2003, **299**, 1719.
- 57 G. H. Haertling, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 1999, **82**, 797.
- 58 X. R. Xing, J. X. Deng, J. Chen and G. R. Liu, *Rare Metals*, 2003, **22**, 294.
- 59 J. Chen, X. R. Xing, R. B. Yu and G. R. Liu, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2005, **88**, 1356.
- 60 J. Chen, X. R. Xing, R. B. Yu, and G. R. Liu, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2005, **87**, 231915.
- 61 X. R. Xing, J. X. Deng, Z. Q. Zhu and G. R. Liu, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2003, **353**, 1.
- 62 P. H. Hu, Z. M. Cao, J. Chen, J. X. Deng, C. Sun, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *Mater. Lett.*, 2008, **62**, 4585.
- 63 J. Chen, X. R. Xing, J. X. Deng and G. R. Liu, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2004, **372**, 259.
- 64 A. Chandra, D. Pandey, M. D. Mathews and A. K. Tyagi, *J. Mater. Res.*, 2005, **20**, 350.
- 65 C. Sun, Z. M. Cao, J. Chen, R. B. Yu, X. Y. Sun, P. H. Hu, G. R. Liu and X. R. Xing, *Phys. Stat. Sol.*, (b) 2008 **245**, 2520.
- 66 J. Chen, X. R. Xing, G. R. Liu, J. H. Li and Y. T. Liu, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2006, **89**, 101914.
- 67 J. Chen, L. L. Fan, Y. Ren, Z. Pan, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2013, **110**, 115901.
- 68 P. H. Hu, J. Chen, C. Sun, J. X. Deng and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2011, **94**, 3600.
- 69 J. Chen, X. R. Xing, C. Sun, P. H. Hu, R. B. Yu, X. W. Wang and L. H. Li, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2008, **130**, 1144.
- 70 P. H. Hu, J. Chen, J. X. Deng and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2010, **132**, 1925.
- 71 P. H. Hu, J. Chen, X. Y. Sun, J. X. Deng, X. Chen, R. B. Yu, L. J. Qiao and X. R. Xing, *J. Mater. Chem.*, 2009, **19**, 1648.
- 72 P. H. Hu, H. J. Kang, J. Chen, J. X. Deng and X. R. Xing, *J. Mater. Chem.*, 2011, **21**, 16205.
- 73 J. Chen, F. F. Wang, Q. Huang, L. Hu, X. P. Song, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *Sci. Rep.*, 2013, **3**, 2458.
- 74 J. S. Forrester, E. H. Kisi, K. S. Knight and C. J. Howard, *J. Phys. Condens. Matter*, 2006, **18**, 233.
- 75 P. Bonneau, P. Garnier, G. Calvarin, E. Husson, J. R. Cacari, A. W. Hewat and A. Morell, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 1991, **91**, 350.
- 76 Y. Jiang, R. Guo and A. S. Bhalla, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 1998, **84**, 5140.
- 77 N. Sidorov, V. Mitrofanov, V. Kuznetsov, A. Gutsol, V. Kalinnikov and S. Stefanovich, *Ferroelectrics*, 1993, **144**, 223.
- 78 S. B. Qadri, J. A. Bellotti, A. Garzarella and D. H. Wu, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2005, **86**, 251914.
- 79 A. S. Bhalla, R. Guo, L. E. Cross, G. Burns, F. H. Dacol and R. R. Neurgaonkar, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1987, **36**, 2030.
- 80 K. Lin, H. Wu, F. Wang, Y. Rong, J. Chen, J. Deng, R. Yu, L. Fang, Q. Huang and X. R. Xing, *Dalton Trans.*, 2014, **43**, 7037.
- 81 I. M. Shmyt'ko, N. S. Afonikova and V. I. Torgashev, *Phys. Solid State*, 2002, **44**, 2309.
- 82 A. Say, O. Mys, A. Grabar, Y. Vysochanskii and R. Vlokh, *Phase Transit.*, 2009, **82**, 531.
- 83 G. Shirane and S. Hoshino, *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn.*, 1951, **6**, 265.
- 84 (a) J. Kobayashi, Y. Uesu and R. Ueda, *Phys. Rev.*, 1955, **99**, 1900; (b) A. M. Glazer and S. A. Mabud, *Acta Crystallogr. B.*, 1979, **34**, 1065. (c) S. A. Mabud and A. M. Glazer, *J. Appl. Cryst.*, 1979, **12**, 49.
- 85 D. Taylor, *Br. Ceram. Trans. J.*, 1985, **84**, 181.
- 86 G. Shirane, K. Suzuki and A. Takeda, *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn.*, 1952, **7**, 12.

- 87 C. Bedoya, Ch. Muller, J. L. Baudour, F. Bouree, J. L. Soubeyroux and M. Roubin, *J. Phys. Condens. Matter*, 2001, **13**, 6453.
- 88 C. Muller, J. L. Baudour, C. Bedoy, F. Bouree, J. L. Soubeyroux and M. Roubin, *Acta Crystallogr. B*, 2000, **56**, 27.
- 89 V. V. S. S. Sunder and A. M. Umarji, *Mater. Res. Bull.*, 1995, **30**, 427.
- 90 L. E. Cross, S. J. Jang, R. E. Newnham, S. Nomura and K. Uchino, *Ferroelectrics*, 1980, **23**, 187.
- 91 S. N. Gvasaliya, B. Roessli, D. Sheptyakov, S. G. Lushnikov and T. A. Shaplygina, *Eur. Phys. J. B*, 2004, **40**, 235.
- 92 S. A. Ivanova, S. G. Eriksson, R. Tellgrend and H. Rundlöf, *Mater. Res. Bull.*, 2004, **39**, 2317.
- 93 S. Bhattacharjee, K. Tajji, C. Moriyoshi, Y. Kuroiwa and D. Pandey, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2011, **84**, 104116.
- 94 V. Kothai, A. Senyshyn and R. Ranjan, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2013, **113**, 084102.
- 95 G. Shirane and A. Takeda, *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn.*, 1952, **7**, 1.
- 96 V. Mueller, L. Jäger, H. Beige, H. P. Abicht and T. Müller, *Solid State Commun.*, 2004, **129**, 757.
- 97 I. M. Shmyt'ko, N. S. Afonikova and V. I. Torgashev, *Phys. Solid State*, 2002, **44**, 2165.
- 98 Y. J. Feng, Z. Xu and X. Yao, *Chinese Sci. Bull.*, 2002, **47**, 575.
- 99 P. Yang, M. A. Rodriguez, G. R. Burns, M. E. Stavig and R. H. Moore, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2004, **95**, 3632.
- 100 G. Rujjanagul and T. Bongkarn, *Phase Transit.*, 2007, **80**, 209.
- 101 B. Noheda, J. A. Gonzalo, J. D. Frutos, A. Gonzalez and C. Moure, *J. Mater. Sci. Lett.*, 1997, **16**, 101.
- 102 L. E. Cross, *Ferroelectrics*, 1987, **76**, 241.
- 103 T. Maiti, R. Guo and A. S. Bhalla, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2008, **91**, 1769.
- 104 S. Wongsanmai, R. Yimnirun, S. Ananta, R. Guo and A. S. Bhalla, *Mater. Lett.*, 2008, **62**, 352.
- 105 R. Wongmaneeerung, R. Guo, A. Bhalla, R. Yimnirun and S. Ananta, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2008, **461**, 565.
- 106 V. V. Shvartsman and D. C. Lupascu, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2012, **95**, 1.
- 107 M. Gorev, I. Flerov, V. Bondarev, P. Sciau and J. M. Savariault, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2004, **16**, 7143.
- 108 L. Seveyrat, M. Lemerrier, B. Guiffard, L. Lebrun and D. Guyomar, *Ceram. Int.*, 2009, **35**, 45.
- 109 G. Shirane, R. Pepinsky and B. C. Frazer, *Acta Cryst.*, 1956, **9**, 131.
- 110 R. E. Cohen, *Nature*, 1992, **358**, 136.
- 111 Y. Kuroiwa, S. Aoyagi, A. Sawada, J. Harada, E. Nishibori, M. Takata and M. Sakata, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2001, **87**, 217601.
- 112 R. E. Eitel, C. A. Randall, T. R. Shrout, P. W. Rehrig, W. Hackenberger and S. E. Park, *Jpn. J. Appl. Phys.*, 2001, **40**, 5999.
- 113 V. S. S. Sai Sunder, A. Halliyal and A. M. Umarji, *J. Mater. Res.*, 1995, **10**, 1301.
- 114 R. Duan, R. F. Speyer, E. Alberta and T. R. Shrout, *J. Mater. Res.*, 2004, **19**, 2185.
- 115 M. R. Suchomel and P. K. Davies, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2005, **86**, 262905.
- 116 D. M. Stein, M. R. Suchomel and P. K. Davies, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2006, **89**, 132907.
- 117 J. Chen, X. L. Tan, W. Jo and J. Rödel, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2009, **106**, 034109.
- 118 L. X. Zhang, J. Chen, H. Q. Zhao, L. L. Fan, Y. C. Rong, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2013, **103**, 082902.
- 119 J. Chen, K. Nittala, J. L. Jones, P. H. Hu and X. R. Xing, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2010, **96**, 252908.
- 120 I. Grinberg and A. M. Rappe, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2007, **98**, 037603.
- 121 I. Grinberga, M. R. Suchomel, P. K. Davies and A. M. Rappe, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2005, **98**, 094111.
- 122 I. Grinberg, M. R. Suchomel, W. Dmowski, S. E. Mason, H. Wu, P. K. Davies and A. M. Rappe, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2007, **98**, 107601.
- 123 T. T. Qi, I. Grinberg and A. M. Rappe, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2010, **82**, 134113.
- 124 I. Grinberg and A. M. Rappe, *Phase Transit.*, 2007, **80**, 351.
- 125 J. Chen, X. Y. Sun, J. X. Deng, Y. Zu, Y. T. Liu, J. H. Li and X. R. Xing, *J. Appl. Phys.*, **105**, 044105.
- 126 M. Yashima, K. Omoto, J. Chen, H. Kato and X. R. Xing, *Chem. Mater.*, 2011, **23**, 3135.
- 127 S. V. Halilov, M. Fornari and D. J. Singh, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2004, **69**, 174107.
- 128 J. Chen, P. H. Hu, X. Y. Sun and C. Sun, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2007, **91**, 171907.
- 129 F. F. Wang, L. L. Fan, Y. Ren, J. Chen and X. R. Xing, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2014, **104**, 252901.
- 130 A. A. Belik, M. Azuma, T. Saito, Y. Shimakawa and M. Takano, *Chem. Mater.*, 2005, **17**, 269.
- 131 A. A. Belik, S. Iikubo, K. Kodama, N. Igawa, S. Shamoto, S. Niitaka, M. Azuma, Y. Shimakawa, M. Takano, F. Izumi and E. Takayama-Muromachi, *Chem. Mater.*, 2006, **18**, 798.
- 132 M. R. Suchomel, A. M. Fogg, M. Allix, H. Niu, J. B. Claridge and M. J. Rosseinsky, *Chem. Mater.*, 2006, **18**, 4987.
- 133 M. A. Khan, T. P. Comyn and A. J. Bell, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2007, **91**, 032901.
- 134 L. X. Zhang, J. Chen, H. Q. Zhao, L. L. Fan, Y. C. Rong, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *Dalton Trans.*, 2013, **42**, 585.
- 135 A. A. Belik, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 2012, **195**, 32.
- 136 S. C. Abrahams, S. K. Kurtz and P. B. Jamieson, *Phys. Rev.*, 1968, **172**, 551.
- 137 N. Nakajima, Y. Yamamura and T. Tsujia, *Solid State Commun.*, 2003, **128**, 193.
- 138 T. Suzuki and A. Omote, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2006, **89**, 691.
- 139 J. L. Zhu, H. W. Xu, J. Z. Zhang, C. Q. Jin, L. P. Wang and Y. S. Zhao, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2011, **110**, 084103.
- 140 J. L. Zhu, J. Z. Zhang, H. W. Xu, S. C. Vogel, C. Q. Jin, J. Frantti and Y. S. Zhao, *Sci. Rep.*, 2014, **4**, 3700.
- 141 A. M. Glazer and S. A. Mabud, *Acta Crystallogr. B*, 1978, **34**, 1065.
- 142 J. Chen, K. Nittala, J. S. Forrester, J. L. Jones, J. X. Deng, R. B. Yu and X. R. Xing, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2011, **133**, 11114.
- 143 Y. He, *Thermochim. Acta*, 2004, **419**, 135.
- 144 S. C. Costa, P. S. Pizani, J. P. Rino and D. S. Borges, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2005, **17**, 5771.
- 145 F. F. Wang, Y. Xie, J. Chen, H. G. Fu and X. R. Xing, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2013, **103**, 221901.

- 146 L. Wang, P. F. Yuan, F. Wang, E. J. Liang, Q. Sun, Z. X. Guo and Y. Jia, *Mater. Res. Bull.*, 2014, **49**, 509.
- 147 H. Fang, Y. Wang, S. Shang and Z.-K. Liu, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2015, **91**, 024104.
- 148 F. F. Wang, Y. Xie, J. Chen, H. G. Fu and X. R. Xing, *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.*, 2014, **16**, 5237.
- 149 R. J. Weiss, *Proc. Phys. Soc.*, 1963, 82281.
- 150 A. Fujita, K. Fukamichi, J. T. Wang and Y. Kawazoe, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2003, **68**, 104431.
- 151 Y. Takahashi and H. Nakano, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2006, **18**, 521.
- 152 (a) R. Minakata, M. Shiga and Y. Nakamura, *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn*, 1976, **41**, 1435; (b) H. Nakamura, H. Wada, K. Yoshimura, M. Shiga, Y. Nakamura, J. Sakurai and Y. Komura, *J. Phys. F: Met. Phys.*, 1988, **18**, 981.
- 153 Y. M. Hao, X. M. Zhang, B. W. Wang, Y. Z. Yuang and F. Wang, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2010, **108**, 023915.
- 154 P. Álvarez-Alonso, P. Gorria, J. A. Blanco, J. Sánchez-Marcos, G. J. Cuello, I. Puente-Orench, J. A. Rodríguez-Velamazán, G. Garbarino, I. de Pedro, J. R. Fernández and J. L. Sánchez Llamazares, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **86**, 184411.
- 155 D. Givord and R. Lemaire, *IEEE T. Magn.*, 1974, **10**, 109.
- 156 A. V. Andreev, F. R. de Boer, T. H. Jacobs and K. H. J. Buschow, *Physica B*, 1991, **175**, 361.
- 157 R. J. Huang, Y. Liu, W. Fan, J. Tan, F. Xiao, L. Qian and L. Li, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2013, **135**, 11469.
- 158 C. Fukamichi, T. H. Chiang, E. Matsubara and Y. Waseda, *Sci. Rep. RITU*, 1995, **A41**, 9.
- 159 K. H. J. Buschow and R. Grössinger, *J. Less-Common Met.*, 1987, **135**, 39.
- 160 N. Yang, K. W. Dennis, R. W. McCallum, M. J. Kramer, Y. Zhang and P. L. Lee, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 2005, **295**, 65.
- 161 T. Kiyama, K. Yoshimura, K. Kosuge, Y. Ikeda and Y. Bando, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1996, **54**, 756.
- 162 T. Taniguchi, S. Mizusaki, N. Okada, Y. Nagata, K. Mori, T. Wuernisha, T. Kamiyama, N. Hiraoka, M. Itou, Y. Sakurai, T. C. Ozawa, Y. Noro and H. Samata, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2007, **75**, 024414.
- 163 S. Khmelevskiy, I. Turek and P. Mohn, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2003, **91**, 037201.
- 164 E. F. Wassermann, *Warrensedale, PA: The Minerals, Metals and Materials Society*, 1997, 6374.
- 165 E. F. Wasserman, *Ferromagnetic Materials*, ed. K. H. J. Buschow and E. P. Wohlfarth, Elsevier Science Publishers B.V. 1990, vol. 5, ch. 3, pp. 238-322.
- 166 P. A. Algarabel and M. R. Ibarra, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1992, **110**, 323.
- 167 Y. Hao, F. Liang, X. Zhang, F. Wang and Y. Wu, *J. Rare Earth.*, 2011, **29**, 772.
- 168 Y. M. Hao, M. Tan, W. Wang and F. Wang, *Chinese. Phys. B*, 2010, **19**, 067502.
- 169 M. Shiga and Y. Nakamura, *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn.*, 1979, **47**, 1446.
- 170 H. Wada and M. Shii, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1992, **104**, 1925.
- 171 J. Rohrkamp, O. Heyer, T. Fickenscher, R. Pöttgen, S. Jodlauk, H. Hartmann, T. Lorenz and J. A. Mydosh, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2007, **19**, 486204.
- 172 K. Takenaka and H. Takagi, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2005, **87**, 261902.
- 173 K. Takenaka, K. Asano, M. Misawa and H. Takagi, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2008, **92**, 011927.
- 174 Y. Sun, C. Wang, Y. C. Wen, L. H. Chu, H. Pan, M. Nie and M. B. Tang, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2010, **93**, 2178.
- 175 R. J. Huang, L. F. Li, F. S. Cai, X. D. Xu and L.H. Qian, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2008, **93**, 081902.
- 176 T. Hamada and K. Takenaka, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2011, **109**, 07E309.
- 177 K. Takenaka and H. Takagi, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2009, **94**, 131904.
- 178 C. Wang, L. H. Chu, Q. R. Yao, Y. Sun, M. M. Wu, L. Ding, J. Yan, Y. Y. Na, W. H. Tang, G. N. Li, Q. Huang and J. W. Lynn, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **85**, 220103.
- 179 X. Y. Song, Z. H. Sun, Q. Huang, M. Rettenmayr, X. M. Liu, M. Seyring, G. N. Li, G. H. Rao and F. X. Yin, *Adv. Mater.*, 2011, **23**, 4690.
- 180 S. P. Singh, D. Pandey, S. Yoon, S. Baik and N. Shin, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2007, **90**, 242915.
- 181 R. V. Demin, L. I. Korolevaa, R. V. Privezentsev and N. A. Kozlovskaya, *Phys. Lett. A*, 2004, **325**, 426.
- 182 J. L. Garcia-Mufioz, M. Suaaidi and C. Ritter, *Physica B*, 1997, **234**, 854.
- 183 H. Zhang, R. Flacau, J. L. Sun, G. B. Li, F. H. Liao and J. H. Lin, *Inorg. Chem.*, 2014, **53**, 4535.
- 184 R. Saha, A. Shireen, A. K. Bera, S. N. Shirodka, Y. Sundarayya, N. Kalarikkal, S. M. Yusuf, U. V. Waghmare, A. Sundaresan and C. N. R. Rao, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 2011, **184**, 494.
- 185 O. Volkova, Y. Arango, N. Tristan, V. Kataev, E. Gudilin, D. Meier, T. Lorenz, B. Büchner and A. Vasil'ev, *JETP Lett.*, 2005, **82**, 444.
- 186 X. G. Zheng, H. Kubozono, H. Yamada, K. Kato, Y. Ishiwata and C. N. Xu, *Nat. Nanotechnol.*, 2008, **3**, 724.
- 187 S. Kitani, M. Tachibana, N. Taira and H. Kawaji, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2013, **87**, 064402.
- 188 J. Hemberger, H. A. Krug von Nidda, V. Tsurkan and A. Loidl, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2007, **98**, 147203.
- 189 V. Tsurkan, D. Ehlers, V. Felea, H. A. Krug von Nidda and A. Loidl, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2013, **88**, 144417.
- 190 B. A. Hunter, B. J. Kennedy and T. Vogt, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2004, **69**, 020410.
- 191 W. H. Li, S. Y. Wu, C. C. Yang, S. K. Lai, K. C. Lee, H. L. Huang and H. D. Yang, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2002, **89**, 135504.
- 192 R. J. Weiss, *Proc. Phys. Soc. London*, 1963, **82**, 281.
- 193 M. Schilfgaarde, I. A. Abrikosov and B. Johansson, *Nature*, 1999, **400**, 46.
- 194 E. F. Wassermann, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1991, **100**, 346.
- 195 M. Shiga, *Curr. Opin. Solid St. M.*, 1996, **1**, 340.
- 196 A. G. Kuchin, I. V. Medvedeva, V. S. Gaviko, V. A. Kazantsev, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 1999, **289**, 18.
- 197 P. Álvarez, P. Gorria, J. S. Marcos, I. P. Orench, J. A. R. Velamazán, G. Cuello, J. L. S. Llamazares and J. A. Blanco, *J. Phys.: Conf. Ser.*, 2011, **325**, 012011.

- 198 X. Ze, Y. Ishikawa, S. Ishio and M. Takahashi, *J. Phys. F*, 1985, **15**, 1787.
- 199 A. Fujita, T. Suzuki, N. Kataoka and K. Fukamihi, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1994, **50**, 6199.
- 200 K. Fukamihi and H. Saito, *Phys Status Solidi A-Appl. Res.*, 1972, **10**, 129.
- 201 H. Masumoto, M. Kikuchi and T. Nakayama, *Mater. Trans. JIM*, 1963, **24**, 42.
- 202 Y. Nakamura, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1983, **31**, 829.
- 203 A. V. Andreev and A. Lindbaum, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2000, **297**, 43.
- 204 P. Gorria, P. Álvarez-Alonso, J. Sánchez-Marcosb, J. L. Sánchez Llamazaresa, M. J. Pérezav and J. A. Blancoa, *Acta Mater.*, 2009, **57**, 1724.
- 205 N. Yang, K. W. Dennis, R. W. McCallum, M. J. Kramer, Y. Zhang and P. L. Lee, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 2007, **311**, 630.
- 206 D. Sanavi Khoshnoud, N. Tajabor and F. Pourarian, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2012, **537**, 106.
- 207 Y. M. Hao, L. An, J. Guo and K. Lu, *J. Chinese Ceram. Soc.*, 2009, **37**, 715.
- 208 Y. M. Hao, Y. Zhou and M. Zhao, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2005, **97**, 116102.
- 209 J. L. Wang, S. J. Campbell, O. Tegus, C. Marquina and M. R. Ibarra, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2007, **75**, 174423.
- 210 Y. M. Hao, Y. Zhou and M. Zhao, *Adv. Eng. Mater.*, 2005, **7**, 517.
- 211 L. Jia, J. R. Sun, H. W. Zhang, F. X. Hu, C. Dong and B. G. Shen, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 2006, **18**, 9999.
- 212 Z. Gu and W. Y. Ching, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1987, **36**, 8530.
- 213 I. S. Dubenko, S. A. Granovskiy, E. Gratz, R. Z. Levitin, A. Lindbaum and A. S. Markosyan, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1996, **157**, 629.
- 214 A. de Visser, K. Bakker and J. Pierre, *Physica B*, 1993, **186**, 577.
- 215 F. G. Aliev, R. Villar, S. Vieira, M. A. Lopez de la Torre, R. V. Scolozdra and M. B. Maple, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1993, **47**, 769.
- 216 G. K. White, *J. Phys.: Condens. Matter*, 1989, **1**, 6987.
- 217 G. W. Wiener and J. A. Berger, *Trans. AIME*, 1955, **203**, 360.
- 218 P. Tong, B. S. Wang and Y. P. Sun, *Chinese Phys. B*, 2013, **22**, 067501.
- 219 Y. Sun, C. Wang, Y. C. Wen, K. G. Zhu and J. T. Zhao, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2007, **91**, 231913.
- 220 K. Takenaka, M. Ichigo, T. Hamada, A. Ozawa, T. Shibayama, T. Inagaki and K. Asano, *Sci. Technol. Adv. Mater.*, 2014, **15**, 015009.
- 221 W. S. Kim, E. O. Chi, J. C. Kim, N. H. Hur, K. W. Lee and Y. N. Choi, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2003, **68**, 172402.
- 222 Y. Sun, C. Wang, Y. C. Wen, L. H. Chu, M. Nie and F. S. Liu, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 2010, **93**, 650.
- 223 S. Iikubo, K. Kodama, K. Takenaka, H. Takagi, and S. Shamoto, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2008, **77**, 020409.
- 224 S. Iikubo, K. Kodama, K. Takenaka, H. Takagi, M. Takigawa and S. Shamoto, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2008, **101**, 205901.
- 225 P. Tong, D. Louca, G. King, A. Lobet, J. C. Lin and Y. P. Sun, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2013, **102**, 041908.
- 226 J. Matsuno, K. Takenaka, H. Takagi, D. Matsumura, Y. Nishihata and J. Mizuki, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2009, **94**, 181904.
- 227 J. P. Jardin and J. Labbe, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 1983, **46**, 275.
- 228 K. Kodama, S. Iikubo, K. Takenaka, M. Takigawa, H. Takagi, and S. Shamoto, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2010, **81**, 224419.
- 229 Q. Huang, A. Santoro, J. W. Lynn, R. W. Erwin, J. A. Borchers, J. L. Peng and R. L. Greene, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1997, **55**, 14987.
- 230 T. Chatterji, F. Fauth, B. Ouladdiaf, P. Mandal and B. Ghosh, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2003, **68**, 052406.
- 231 T. Chatterji, D. Riley, F. Fauth, P. Mandal and B. Ghosh, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2006, **73**, 094444.
- 232 T. Chatterji, B. Ouladdiaf, P. Mandal and B. Ghosh, *Solid State Commun.*, 2004, **131**, 75.
- 233 B. Dabrowski, M. Avdeev, O. Chmaissem, S. Kolesnik, P. W. Klamut, M. Maxwell and J. D. Jorgensen, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2005, **71**, 104411.
- 234 G. L. Harding, P. C. Lanchester and R. Street, *J. Phys. C: Solid State Phys.*, 1971, **4**, 2923.
- 235 C. R. Kmetz, J. L. Manson, Q. Huang, J. W. Lynn, R. W. Erwin, J. S. Miller and A. J. Epstein, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1999, **60**, 60.
- 236 X. L. Chen, Z. R. Yang, W. Tong, Z. H. Huang, L. Zhang, S. L. Zhang, W. H. Song, L. Pi, Y. P. Sun, M. L. Tian and Y. H. Zhang, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2014, **115**, 083916.
- 237 F. Yokaichiya, A. Krimmel, V. Tsurkan, I. Margiolaki, P. Thompson, H. N. Bordallo, A. Buchsteiner, N. Stüßer, D. N. Argyriou and A. Loidl, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2009, **79**, 064423.
- 238 M. Tachibana, N. Taira, H. Kawaji, *Solid State Commun.*, 2011, **151**, 1776.
- 239 J. Hemberger, P. Lunkenheimer, R. Fichtl, H. A. Krug von Nidda, V. Tsurkan and A. Loidl, *Nature*, 2005, **434**, 364.
- 240 A. L. Goodwin, *Nat. Nanotechnol.* 2008, **3**, 711.
- 241 K. V. Zakharchenko, M. I. Katsnelson and A. Fasolino, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2009, **102**, 046808.
- 242 C. Y. Li, C. M. Wu, S. K. Karna, C. W. Wang, D. Hsu, C. J. Wang and W. H. Li, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2011, **83**, 174446.
- 243 P. Badrinarayanan, Md. I. Ahmad, M. Akinc and M. R. Kessler, *Mater. Chem. Phys.*, 2011, **131**, 12.
- 244 L. Li, Y. Zhang, Y. W. Yang, X. H. Huang, G. H. Li and L. D. Zhang, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2005, **87**, 031912.
- 245 Y. Yamamoto, T. Miura, M. Suzuki, N. Kawamura, H. Miyagawa, T. Nakamura, K. Kobayashi, T. Teranishi and H. Hori, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2006, **93**, 139902.
- 246 J. D. Bucci, B. K. Robertson and W. J. James, *J. Appl. Cryst.*, 1972, **5**, 187.
- 247 C. H. Xu, C. Z. Wang, C. T. Chan and K. M. Ho, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1991, **43**, 5024.
- 248 M. Leszczynski, V. B. Pluzhnikov, A. Czopnik, J. Bak-Misiuk, T. Slupinski, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 1997, **82**, 4678.
- 249 T. F. Qi, O. B. Korneta, S. Parkin, L. E. De Long, P. Schlottmann and G. Cao, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2010, **105**, 177203.
- 250 T. F. Qi, O. B. Korneta, S. Parkin, J. Hu and G. Cao, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **85**, 165143.
- 251 Y. W. Long, N. Hayashi, T. Saito, M. Azuma, S. Muranaka and Y. Shimakawa, *Nature*, 2009, **458**, 60.
- 252 M. Azuma, W. Chen, H. Seki, M. Czapski, S. Olga, K. Oka, M. Mizumaki, T. Watanuki, N. Ishimatsu, N. Kawamura, S. Ishiwata, M.

- G. Tucker, Y. Shimakawa and J. P. Attfield, *Nat. Commun.*, 2011, **2**, 347.
- 253 N. V. Anshukova, B. M. Bulychev, A. I. Golovashkin, L. I. Ivanova, I. B. Krynetskii, A. A. Minakov and A. P. Rusakov, *J. Exp. Theor. Phys.*, 2003, **97**, 70.
- 254 J. J. Neumeier, T. Tomita, M. Debessai, J. S. Schilling, P. W. Barnes, D. G. Hinks and J. D. Jorgensen, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2005, **72**, 220505.
- 255 S. L. Bud'ko, N. Ni, S. Nandi, G. M. Schmiedeshoff and P. C. Canfield, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2009, **79**, 054525.
- 256 T. Klimczuk, H. C. Walker, R. Springell, A. B. Shick, A. H. Hill, P. Gaczyński, K. Gofryk, S. A. J. Kimber, C. Ritter, E. Colineau, J. C. Griveau, D. Bouëxière, R. Eloirdi, R. J. Cava and R. Caciuffo, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **85**, 174506.
- 257 S. A. J. Kimber, D. N. Argyriou, F. Yokaichiya, K. Habicht, S. Gerischer, T. Hansen, T. Chatterji, R. Klingeler, C. Hess, G. Behr, A. Kondrat and B. Büchner, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2008, **78**, 140503.
- 258 A. Rebello, J. J. Neumeier, Z. Gao, Y. Qi and Y. Ma, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **86**, 104303.
- 259 A. Pandey, D. G. Quirinale, W. Jayasekara, A. Sapkota, M. G. Kim, R. S. Dhaka, Y. Lee, T. W. Heitmann, P. W. Stephens, V. Ogloblichev, A. Kreyssig, R. J. McQueeney, A. I. Goldman, A. Kaminski, B. N. Harmon, Y. Furukawa and D. C. Johnston, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2013, **88**, 014526.
- 260 Z. J. Yang, M. Yewondwossen, D. W. Lawther, S. P. Ritcey, D. J. W. Geldart and R. A. Dunlap, *J. Supercond.*, 1995, **8**, 233.
- 261 S. V. Pryanichnikov, S. G. Titova, G. A. Kalyuzhnaya, Yu. I. Gorina and P. A. Slepukhin, *J. Exp. Theor. Phys.*, 2008, **107**, 69.
- 262 J. D. Jorgensen, D. G. Hinks, P. G. Radaelli, W. I. F. David and R. M. Ibberson, *arXiv:cond-mat/0205486*, 2002.
- 263 P. A. Alekseev, J. M. Mignot, E. V. Nefedova, K. S. Nemkovski, V. N. Lazukov, N. N. Tiden, A. P. Menushenkov, R. V. Chernikov, K. V. Klementiev, A. Ochiai, A. V. Golubkov, R. I. Bewley, A. V. Rybina and I. P. Sadikov, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2006, **74**, 035114.
- 264 J. Arvanitidis, K. Papagelis, S. Margadonna, K. Prassides and A. N. Fitch, *Nature*, 2003, **425**, 599.
- 265 S. Margadonna, K. Prassides, M. Chondroudi, J. R. Salvador and M. G. Kanatzidis, *Chem. Commun.*, 2005, 5754.
- 266 W. Müller, M. Avdeev, Q. Zhou, B. J. Kennedy, N. Sharma, R. Kuttah, G. J. Kearley, S. Schmid, K. S. Knight, P. E. R. Blanchard and C. D. Ling, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2012, **134**, 3265.
- 267 W. C. M. Mattens, H. Holscher, G. J. M. Tuin, A. C. Molenan and F. R. de Boerthermal, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1980, **15**, 982.
- 268 B. Kindler, D. Finsterbusch, R. Graf, F. Ritter, W. Assmus and B. Luthi, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1994, **50**, 704.
- 269 R. Scheřzyk, F. Steglich, T. Penney and F. Holtzberg, *J. Magn. Magn. Mater.*, 1986, **54**, 341.
- 270 A. Jayaraman, E. Bucher, P. D. Dernier and L. D. Longinotti, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 1973, **31**, 700.
- 271 I. Yamada, K. Shiro, H. Etani, S. Marukawa, N. Hayashi, M. Mizumaki, Y. Kusano, S. Ueda, H. Abe and T. Irifune, *Inorg. Chem.*, 2014, **53**, 10563.
- 272 I. Yamada, K. Tsuchida, K. Ohgushi, N. Hayashi, J. Kim, N. Tsuji, R. Takahashi, M. Matsushita, N. Nishiyama, T. Inoue, T. Irifune, K. Kato, M. Takata and M. Takano, *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.*, 2011, **50**, 6579.
- 273 Y. Long, T. Saito, T. Tohyama, K. Oka, M. Azuma and Y. Shimakawa, *Inorg. Chem.*, 2009, **48**, 8489.
- 274 I. Yamada, H. Etani, K. Tsuchida, S. Marukawa, N. Hayashi, T. Kawakami, M. Mizumaki, K. Ohgushi, Y. Kusano, J. Kim, N. Tsuji, R. Takahashi, N. Nishiyama, T. Inoue, T. Irifune and M. Takano, *Inorg. Chem.*, 2013, **52**, 13751.
- 275 H. Etani, I. Yamada, K. Ohgushi, N. Hayashi, Y. Kusano, M. Mizumaki, J. Kim, N. Tsuji, R. Takahashi, N. Nishiyama, T. Inoue, T. Irifune and M. Takano, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2013, **135**, 6100.
- 276 K. Oka, M. Mizumaki, C. Sakaguchi, A. Sinclair, C. Ritter, P. Attfield and M. Azuma, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2013, **88**, 014112.
- 277 S. Ishiwata, M. Azuma, M. Hanawa, Y. Moritomo, Y. Ohishi, K. Kato, M. Takata, E. Nishibori, M. Sakata, I. Terasaki and M. Takano, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2005, **72**, 045104.
- 278 K. Oka, K. Nabetani, C. Sakaguchi, H. Seki, M. Czapski, Y. Shimakawa and M. Azuma, *Appl. Phys. Lett.*, 2013, **103**, 061909.
- 279 S. Margadonna, J. Arvanitidis, K. Papagelis and K. Prassides, *Chem. Mater.*, 2005, **17**, 4474.
- 280 Y. Yamanari, Y. Suzuki, K. Imai, E. Shikoh, A. Fujiwara, N. Kawasaki, N. Ikeda, Y. Kubozono and T. Kambe, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2011, **83**, 245103.
- 281 J. R. Salvador, F. Guo, T. Hogan and M. G. Kanatzidis, *Nature*, 2003, **425**, 702.
- 282 S. Margadonna, K. Prassides, A. N. Fitch, J. R. Salvador and M. G. Kanatzidis, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2004, **126**, 4498.
- 283 S. Bobev, D. J. Williams, J. D. Thompson and J. L. Sarrao, *Solid State Commun.*, 2004, **131**, 431.
- 284 Y. Janssen, S. Chang, B. K. Cho, A. Llobet, K. W. Dennis, R. W. McCallum, R. J. McQueeney and P. C. Canfield, *J. Alloy. Compd.*, 2005, **389**, 10.
- 285 F. R. Drymiotis, Y. Lee, G. Lawes, J. C. Lashley, T. Kimura, S. M. Shapiro, A. Migliori, V. Correa and R. A. Fisher, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2005, **71**, 174304.
- 286 C. H. Booth, A. D. Christianson, J. M. Lawrence, L. D. Pham, J. C. Lashley and F. R. Drymiotis, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2007, **75**, 012301.
- 287 B. P. Doyle, E. Carleschi, E. Magnano, M. Malvestuto, A. A. Dee, A. S. Wills, Y. Janssen and P. C. Canfield, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2007, **75**, 235109.
- 288 G. K. White, *Cryogenics*, 1962, **2**, 292.
- 289 H. Fujishita, Y. Hayashi, M. Saito, H. Unno, H. Kaneko, H. Okamoto, M. Ohashi, Y. Kobayashi and M. Sato, *Eur. Phys. J. B*, 2012, **85**, 52.
- 290 M. S. da Luz, J. J. Neumeier, R. K. Bollinger, A. S. Sefat, M. A. McGuire, R. Jin, B. C. Sales and D. Mandrus, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2009, **79**, 214505.
- 291 H. Fujishita, S. Murakami, N. Nakamura, Y. Kanou and H. Okamoto, *Solid State Commun.*, 2008, **145**, 246.
- 292 S. L. Bud'ko, N. Ni and P. C. Canfield, *Philos. Mag.*, 2010, **90**, 1219.
- 293 H. Fujishita, T. Yamada, S. Nakada, H. Okamoto, S. Shitara, M. Kato and Y. Koike, *Solid State Commun.*, 2010, **150**, 711.
- 294 M. A. Simpson and T. F. Smith, *J. Low Temp. Phys.*, 1978, **32**, 57.

- 295 N. Oeschler, P. Gegenwart, F. Weickert, I. Zerec, P. Thalmeierand, F. Steglich, E. D. Bauer, N. A. Frederick and M. B. Maple, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2004, **69**, 235108.
- 296 A. Gasparini, Y. K. Huang, J. Hartbaum, H. Löhneysen and A. de Visser, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2010, **82**, 052502.
- 297 F. Hardy, P. Adelman, T. Wolf, H. Löhneysen and C. Meingast, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2009, **102**, 187004.
- 298 F. Gugenberger, C. Meingast, G. Roth, K. Grube, V. Breit, T. Weber, H. Wühl, S. Uchida and Y. Nakamura, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1994, **49**, 13137.
- 299 A. C. Bailey and B. Yates, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 1970, **41**, 5088.
- 300 K. V. Zakharchenko, J. H. Los, M. I. Katsnelson and A. Fasolino, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2010, **81**, 235439.
- 301 H. You, U. Welp and Y. Fang, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1991, **43**, 3660.
- 302 C. A. M. dos Santos, J. J. Neumeier, Y. K. Yu, R. K. Bollinger, R. Jin, D. Mandrus and B. C. Sales, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2006, **74**, 132402.
- 303 Y. Yiu, V. O. Garlea, M. A. McGuire, A. Huq, D. Mandrus and S. E. Nagler, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **86**, 054111.
- 304 A. E. Böhmer, P. Burger, F. Hardy, T. Wolf, P. Schweiss, R. Fromknecht, H. v. Löhneysen, C. Meingast, H. K. Mak, R. Lortz, S. Kasahara, T. Terashima, T. Shibauchi and Y. Matsuda, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2012, **86**, 094521.
- 305 S. Nandi, M. G. Kim, A. Kreyssig, R. M. Fernandes, D. K. Pratt, A. Thaler, N. Ni, S. L. Bud'ko, P. C. Canfield, J. Schmalian, R. J. McQueeney and A. I. Goldman, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2010, **104**, 057006.
- 306 Q. Huang, Y. Qiu, W. Bao, M. A. Green, J. W. Lynn, Y. C. Gasparovic, T. Wu, G. Wu and X. H. Chen, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2008, **101**, 257003.
- 307 Y. Su, P. Link, A. Schneidewind, Th. Wolf, P. Adelman, Y. Xiao, M. Meven, R. Mittal, M. Rotter, D. Johrendt, Th. Brueckel and M. Loewenhaupt, arXiv:0807.1743, 2008.
- 308 P. C. Canfield, S. L. Bud'ko, N. Ni, A. Kreyssig, A. I. Goldman, R. J. McQueeney, M. S. Torikachvili, D. N. Argyriou, G. Luke and W. Yu, *Physica C*, 2009, **469**, 404.
- 309 J. Zhao, Q. Huang, C. de la Cruz, J. W. Lynn, M. D. Lumsden, Z. A. Ren, J. Yang, X. Shen, X. Dong, Z. Zhao and P. Dai, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2008, **78**, 132504.
- 310 R. Mittal, L. Pintschovius, D. Lamago, R. Heid, K. P. Bohnen, D. Reznik, S. L. Chaplot, Y. Su, N. Kumar, S. K. Dhar, A. Thamizhavel, Th. Brueckel, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 2009, **102**, 217001.
- 311 R. Hoffmann and C. Zheng, *J. Phys. Chem.*, 1985, **89**, 4175.
- 312 V. K. Anand, D. G. Quirinale, Y. Lee, B. N. Harmon, Y. Furukawa, V. V. Ogloblichev, A. Huq, D. L. Abernathy, P. W. Stephens, R. J. McQueeney, A. Kreyssig, A. I. Goldman and D. C. Johnston, arXiv:1406.7249, 2014.
- 313 D. G. Quirinale, V. K. Anand, M. G. Kim, A. Pandey, A. Huq, P. W. Stephens, T. W. Heitmann, A. Kreyssig, R. J. McQueeney, D. C. Johnston and A. I. Goldman, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2013, **88**, 174420.
- 314 V. Pasler, P. Schweiss, C. Meingast, B. Obst, H. Wühl, A. I. Rykov and S. Tajima, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 1998, **81**, 1094.
- 315 T. Asahi, H. Suzuki, M. Nakamura, H. Takano and J. Kobayashi, *Phys. Rev. B*, 1997, **55**, 9125.
- 316 C. Meingast, O. Kraut, T. Wolf, H. Wühl, A. Erb and G. Müller-Vogt, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 1991, **67**, 1634.
- 317 V. Srikanth, E. C. Subbarao, D. K. Agrawal, C. Y. Huang, R. Roy and G. V. Rao, *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.*, 1991, **74**, 365.
- 318 J. Tao and A. Sleight, *J. Solid State Chem.*, 2003, **173**, 45.
- 319 S. C. Peter, M. Chondroudi, C. D. Malliakas, M. Balasubramanian and M. G. Kanatzidis, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2011, **133**, 13840.
- 320 P. J. Chupas, S. Chaudhuri, J. C. Hanson, X. Qiu, P. L. Lee, S. D. Shastri, S. J. Billinge, C. P. Grey, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2004, **126**, 4756.
- 321 B. J. Kennedy and T. Vogt, *Mater. Res. Bull.*, 2002, **37**, 77.
- 322 L. Han, Y. Wang, L. Guo, L. Zhao and Y. Tao, *Nanoscale*, 2014, **6**, 5907.
- 323 Z. Hu, J. D. Jorgensen, S. Teslic, S. Short, D. N. Argyriou, J. S. O. Evans and A. W. Sleight, *Physica B*, 1997, **241**, 370.
- 324 J. D. Jorgensen, Z. Hu, S. Short, A. W. Sleight and J. S. O. Evans, *J. Appl. Phys.*, 2001, **89**, 3184.
- 325 M. Cetinko, A. P. Wilkinson and C. Lind, *Phys. Rev. B*, 2009, **79**, 224118.